

KING
of the
ARK

¶ And this gospel of *the kingdom* shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto *all* nations; and then shall the end come.

Matthew 24:14

\\ Whose national day
you observe and
whose law you keep
identifies whose kingdom
you are a citizen of.

all rights belongs to the author.
Published by thirdangelsmessage.com/
arkfiles.net

King of the Ark

A study on the discovery of
the Ark of the Covenant
by Rebecca Tourniaire

English language correction by
Aaron Sen.



Introduction

This book is a transcript from a web series about the Ark of the Covenant, which can be viewed for free at www.arkfiles.net. If you don't know much about the Ark or its history, you can still follow along because I'm going to try and make it simple and share some basic knowledge first, but if you already know about the Ark this book should still shed some new light on the topic for you. So whether this is the first time you have ever heard of the Ark of the Covenant, or if you already know a great deal about it, I'm hoping this will benefit you regardless.

My first book on the topic is entitled "Confrontation: The Ark of the Covenant and the Mark of the Beast", and was written in 1999 and published in English in 2001. A second edition of this book can be downloaded for free at www.thirdangelsmessage.com. "The King of the Ark" is based on a new series and has many new insights into the topic.

I don't like to speculate too much and I'm a great believer in looking at the facts, however I believe the Bible contains true facts and will therefore be our guide throughout this book.

Thank you for taking the time to read the important message in this book, and may God bless you,

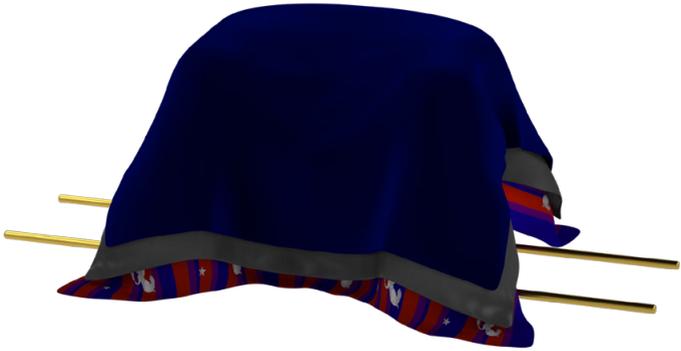
Sincerely,

Rebecca.

Contents:

KING OF THE ARK

- 13** Introduction: Ron Wyatt's Claim
- 21** Chapter one: The Beginning
- 29** Chapter two: What The Ark Is
- 40** Chapter three: What Did The Ark Of The Covenant Look Like?
- 51** Chapter four: The King Of The Ark
- 60** Chapter five: The Ark And The Sanctuary
- 73** Chapter six: The Ark In Battle
- 85** Chapter seven: The Ark And The Feast Days
- 98** Chapter eight: The Ark And The Third Temple
- 111** Chapter nine: Paul And The Law
- 126** Chapter ten: When Was the Ark Hidden?
- 139** Chapter eleven: Was the Ark Destroyed?
- 152** Chapter twelve: Jeremiah 3:16
- 160** Chapter thirteen: The Ark And The Mount Of Justice
- 181** Chapter fourteen: The Ark And The River
- 189** Chapter fifteen: The Ark And Yeshua's DNA
- 201** Chapter sixteen: The Ark And The Antichrist
- 212** Chapter seventeen: The Threefold Meaning Of The Sabbath
- 219** Chapter eighteen: The Ark And The Sunday Law
- 232** Chapter nineteen: Joash, The Harlot And The Testimony
- 240** Chapter twenty: The Ark, The Candlestick and Joash
- 253** Chapter twenty-one: Ezekiel's Vision, The Book Of Revelation
And Josiah's Plea
- 267** Chapter twenty-two: Provocations And Crimes Against God's Land
- 293** Chapter twenty-three: The Ark Was Never Lost, We Were.



The Ark of the Covenant

Ron Wyatt's Claim.

After being long forgotten or regarded by some as just the subject of stories in the Bible, the Ark of the Covenant has now not only become the subject of much discussion, but has also become a much sought after artifact.

Ron Wyatt had not even thought about looking for the Ark when suddenly, while walking in the Garden Tomb in Jerusalem, his finger pointed to a certain area, and he said, "That's Jeremiah's grotto and the Ark of the Covenant is in there". The man standing with him being a man of influence, told Ron he would help him obtain the permission required to excavate. But Ron had not consciously said those words, or even thought about what he was saying, and thus he felt the experience was somewhat supernatural. Did God want him to search for the Ark?

Ron did end up excavating where he had pointed, which itself is a miracle as unqualified archaeologists rarely (if ever) get to excavate on their own at such important sites.

First he found three niches cut out into the cliff face. Although he was looking for the Ark he thought perhaps the niches could be connected to an execution site. Where he was digging felt unsafe so he started digging several feet to the left of where he had first pointed, eventually digging a tunnel back to the original place, below the niches. Here he claimed to have found an old Roman building foundation and a few cross holes. Noticing an earthquake crack extending from one of the cross holes he thought of the record in the Bible saying the rocks were rent, describing an earthquake when Christ died on the cross. He was amazed by the idea that perhaps this could have been where Christ was crucified. Such cross holes, right at Golgotha's Skull Hill not only proved that this was an execution site in Roman times, but it also showed the rocks were rent here, just like the Bible says. In the gospel of Matthew we learn that this took place when Christ died on the cross, "Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple

was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent” (Matthew 27:50-51)

He thought the old Roman building could have been built by the first Jewish Christians as a memorial to where Christ died, but Ron was looking for the Ark and was left uncertain as to where to go from here. He had reached down to the bedrock.

He then felt impressed to break through the cliff face below the niches close to the cross holes. Even he felt this might not be sensible as it was probably just solid rock, but after opening a small crevice he saw there was an open cave system behind the place he felt impressed to break through. Ron largely financed his excavations himself, so he had to return home regularly to earn money to continue digging. After returning to the site on one trip in 1982 he investigated the myriad of caves and openings inside the mountain and finally reached a cave that was filled to the roof with rocks. Underneath the rocks he could see the shimmering of something that looked golden. Excitedly he uncovered it finding what appeared to be the Table of Shewbread. This alone was a major discovery. Looking through the cave more thoroughly with his flashlight he could see a large stone box sitting near the cave wall. It's top was so close to the cave ceiling that he could not look into it, but noticed it's lid had been broken in two. Right above it, he noticed a natural crack in the

cave ceiling with a brownish material on both the end of the crack and on the top of the stone lid, where it was cracked open. He was totally shocked as he realised that this was the other end of the earthquake crack which he found by the cross hole, 6 meters above, and that the blood of Christ had actually spilled down it, and onto the Mercy Seat. For the rest of his life he could not even tell the story without tears in his eyes.

Subsequently, when Ron investigated the crack he did indeed find it communicated with the cross hole 6 meters above. He managed to confirm it was the Ark of the Covenant in the stone box and the blood was analysed and proven to be unique. It contained chromosomes from a human mother but only one Y chromosome from a Father.

Ron's account of his discovery caused shock among some, and ridicule among others, but faith for those who believed him. He was called a charlatan and a deceiver and many tried to discredit him both as a person and as an amateur archaeologist. The Israeli government seemingly denied knowledge of him and his excavation - even though photos of him digging at this protected site proved otherwise. The Garden Tomb told people not to listen to him and covered up the area of his excavation.

During Ron's excavation, Hollywood released their own movie about the discovery of the lost Ark, and sev-



Pictures to the left: Ron started excavating in Jerusalem, finding 3 niches and then several cross holes. Third photo shows the remains of an ancient Roman building by the cross holes. Above: An artist's impression of Ron entering the cave where he claims to have found the Ark of the Covenant.

eral people began claiming they had found the Ark in various different places. Ron's testimony was suddenly drowned in a sea of other claims, and many felt that so many different claims might mean they are all false.

However Ron Wyatt continued to tell his story and relay the evidence of our redemption, understanding 1John 5:8 & 9 to be referring to the discovery, "And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son."

If he was ever dreaming of fame or even for praise and honour, he

certainly did not receive it! People didn't even want to believe he had dug in the Garden Tomb. But despite all the mockery Ron continued to tell his story right up until his death. In his final interview on his deathbed in hospital, he was given the opportunity to clear his conscience, on record, and tell the truth - had he lied? Ron confirmed his story again and confirmed that he had told the truth. Did Ron find the Ark? Was the blood of Christ supposed to have fallen on the Mercy Seat of the Ark, or are one of the other alleged discoveries true? Perhaps no one has found the Ark? Can the Bible help and direct us in the unfolding of the true destiny of the Ark, and if it still has an unfulfilled purpose? Can the Bible expose the liars?

(To see Ron's own pictures from his first excavation in the Garden Tomb visit covenantkeepers.co.uk or www.ronwyatt.com)



Top photo: "Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. ...and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent" Earthquake crack in the mountain above the crucifixion site.

Bottom picture: Since Ron died several Ark hunters have been looking for the Ark. Picture to the left shows where a team of excavators with permission of the Israeli government, re-opened the site Ron first dug. In this photo you can see part of the elevated platform where Ron found the cross hole and crack. Also part of a circular ancient Roman building Ron first reported finding. Arrow points to the earthquake crack extending from the niche and down towards the crucifixion site. From the cross hole extends another earthquake crack travelling all the way down to the cave with the Ark.



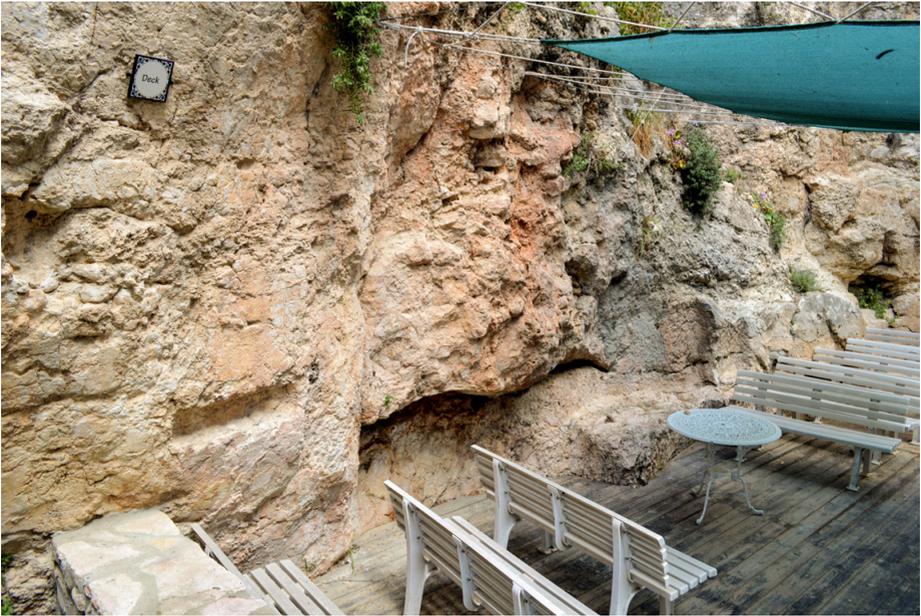


In the photo above one of the niches can be seen. Several feet below the niche is a circular cave entrance which Ron first opened and entered the cave system where he found a cave containing the items from the first temple period including the Ark. Small picture above shows the entrance into the cave system before it was opened up. (Pictures from the excavation site (on both pages) taken by E.J Berglund)

I was not present during the latest excavation, but the area of the excavation was still exposed when these photos were taken in 2007 and so I was able to measure the approximate depth of the Roman level. Other



measurements presented later in this book are based on that and the depth at which Ron Wyatt calculated the Ark to be.



The excavation site today where only two of the three niches can be seen. A wooden floor covers the area where the excavations took place. Today many visitors to the Garden Tomb have communion at this spot, some perhaps not realizing the excavations and events that have taken place here. And perhaps not realizing that the Ark is claimed to be hidden over 40 feet below. Various attempts have been made by both the Garden Tomb and the Israeli government to silence any word being spread about this site.



Skull Hill today has a bus station on one side and the Garden Tomb on the other side. To the right on the mountain can be seen a skull like face. Others believe it is the mountain itself as seen from above that resembles a skull.



The byzantine church had identified a completely different site for Skull Hill and the crucifixion of Christ. This place is visited by pilgrims from all over the world.
Below: Part of a rock claimed to be the original Golgotha at this site.



Religion is big business in Jerusalem.



THE BEGINNING

The Ark of the Covenant is the most holy object described in the Bible and it once stood in the Jewish temple. Then suddenly it was seemingly lost forever. Many theories have surfaced as to what happened to it, but the Bible itself doesn't say exactly what did happen to it. Some think that it had supernatural powers, while others don't believe it even existed. In our time the Ark has been portrayed in several fictitious movies, as well as in carnivals like the one in Rio (top right picture), and at other events like Sukkot celebrated in Jerusalem where a replica is escorted by both Christians and Jews (picture to the right).

There have been several claims that the Ark has been found. Some believe it is in a cave in the desert, others claim it is in a church in Ethiopia and some believe it is right underneath the Dome of the Rock in Jerusalem. Jews

Picture to the left: Some believe the Ark of the Covenant is hidden right underneath the Dome of the Rock in Jerusalem



still to this day pray at the famous Western Wall, towards the Temple Mount where their temple once stood with the Ark of the Covenant. Now the Muslim Dome is in the very place where the Jewish temple once stood (or very near), which creates



Outbuilding supposedly containing the Ark of the Covenant at Tzion Maryam church in Axum, Ethiopia.

Picture to the left: Ron Wyatt says he found the Ark of the Covenant right below the site of the crucifixion of Christ and that Yeshua's blood had been sprinkled on the Ark.

enormous tension between Jews and Muslims.

Quite understandably some Jews are delighted with the allegation that the Ark could be hidden right underneath the Dome, as that suggests the Temple Mount is legally theirs. Some even want to tear down the Muslim holy place, whereas others don't be-

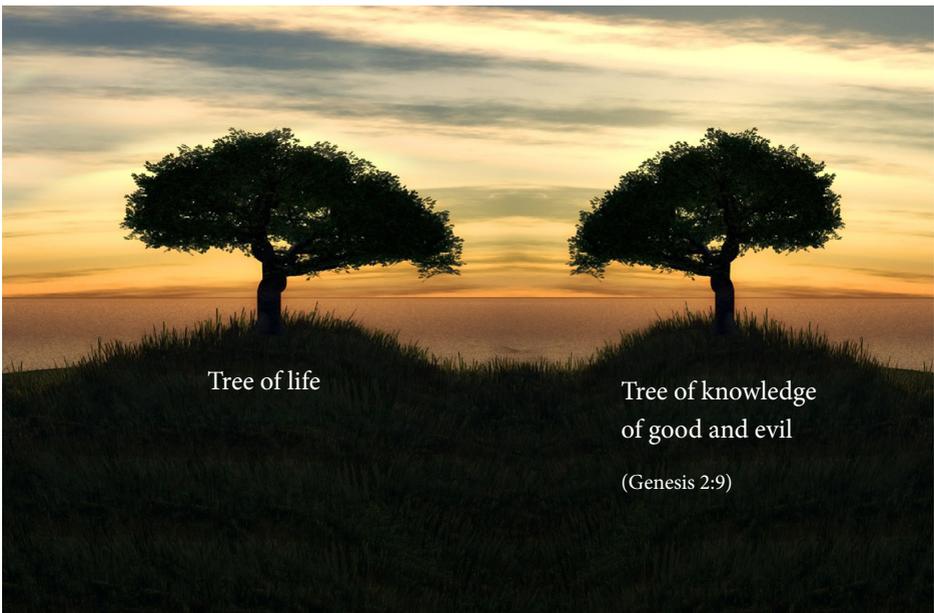
lieve that a Jewish temple should be rebuilt until the Messiah comes.

But first we are going to cover the basics so that no matter what prior knowledge you have, you can still follow along. Why did God have the Ark of the Covenant made in the first place?

According to the Bible, in the beginning it was God who created heaven and Earth and the first humans, a couple named Adam and Eve. God gave them the right to rule over the planet and all the animals. Their main home, or their base of leadership, was in a garden called Eden where God had planted two special trees. One was the tree of life, the other the tree of knowledge of good and evil,

and they were not allowed to eat of the latter. God planted this tree in the Garden of Eden as a representation of their loyalty to their Creator and supreme King. Now, some think this was the only commandment, but there was another. After creation God sanctified the Sabbath and made it holy; a memorial of Him as the Creator (Genesis 2:2-3). The Sabbath was the name of the seventh day of the week. So Adam and Eve had two instructions: to sanctify this one day, and not touch or eat the fruit of the forbidden tree; and they were happy.

However a war had started in heaven, a battle between one of God's great cherubim and Himself. "You were the anointed cherub who covers; I established you; You were on the holy



Tree of life

Tree of knowledge
of good and evil

(Genesis 2:9)



mountain of God; You walked back and forth in the midst of fiery stones. You were perfect in your ways from the day you were created, Till iniquity was found in you.” (Ezekiel 28:14-15).

“How you are fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, [a] son of the morning! How you are cut down to the ground, You who weakened the nations! For you have said in your heart: I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; I will also sit on the mount of the congregation On the farthest sides of the north; I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the Most High.” (Isaiah 14:12-14).

Now notice the words “like the Most High” - like God - he wanted to be

like God. Now there is a great deal of mystery surrounding this cherubim’s name. He is not just known as Lucifer, but also the Devil, the Dragon, the Serpent and Satan. In the Bible, names are used to reveal someone’s character or role. The word Satan in Hebrew simply means “The Opponent”.

Satan wanted to exalt his throne and not follow God’s leadership. First he convinced one third of God’s angels to follow him, then on Earth he appeared in the form of a serpent and tempted Eve to eat of the forbidden tree. He claimed that instead of being God’s loyal child she would become as God, but God had said that if she was disobedient to His law she would be under a death penalty. In her attempt to become like God Himself,

she broke one of the commandments of God and was registered as an offender of the law, and received that death sentence.

So Eve became guilty of a similar sin as the devil, trying to make herself equal with God. Not just wanting to be regarded as intellectual equal, but actually attempting to become it. She was deceived. The fruit didn't give her super-powers and exalt her to the same level as God. So even though she was unsuccessful, the fact remained that she still made such an attempt in the first place. Now the tree was the symbol of her rebellion against God and His commandment. Her crime was not just to eat but to disobey God. We don't know that there was any poison in the fruit; the fruit itself didn't instantly kill her - nothing happened at first when she ate it. The crime was that she didn't obey God's commandment and so was registered as an offender, judged and sentenced to death. But God didn't want man to live forever and ever and ever in a horrible, sin-ridden world.

So what we have here is God claiming that He owned the planet and therefore the right to reign over it and over man, through this tree which He made on the planet which He created. As long as they didn't eat of this tree they were in effect, accepting God's rightful position as the Lawmaker on

Earth. But they did eat. By this Eve's destiny was sealed, both her and her husband were told they would die. They had broken the law of their reigning King, the one condition for them to rule over His planet.

The couple, once leaders of their planet, were now under the condemnation of having broken the law of the supreme King of all the universe, and they lost their privileges in caring for God's garden in Eden. But as they were horrified by the consequences of their rebellion, God noticed their repentance and a promise came from the Creator. He said that from Eve's offspring, Someone would come and win victory on their behalf. They were filled with the hope of a Redeemer (Genesis chapter 3). From that time they were asked to sacrifice a lamb, to place the blame for their sin upon this lamb and to then kill it. God gave them the promise of a Substitute who would take their punishment. Thus the hope of a Messiah arose. Someone would come and deliver them from the death penalty by dying in their place.

The promise to Eve inspired the world's ancient religions, and the same has happened today; Christianity started with one Man and His twelve apostles, but today we have hundreds of different denominations all alleging to have the truth, just as it was in the beginning. Adam and



Top picture: The Greek semigod crushes the serpents head. From Louvre, Paris

Eve were given certain instructions with the promise, and since then many different religions have arisen because each claimed they had the truth - but they didn't. A woman with a child who was to be a Saviour was part of the early religions after the flood. Egypt and the kingdoms of Mesopotamia, the great nations of the past, had it in their religions too. Many claimed to be this Messiah, but truth had become so corrupted that God decided to have a people that would represent Him and His truth above the rest. Around this time, the Creator chose a man named Abraham to guard the truth. Abraham's grandson Jacob (later called Israel) and his

twelve sons became the twelve tribes of Israel. Eventually they settled in Egypt where they were forced into slavery under the Pharaoh.

The rebellious cherub

Now we are going to go back to the cherub that wanted to be like God. As he took the form of a serpent to deceive Eve, God condemned the serpent to crawl on his belly. We are told that serpents have never had wings or legs, but ancient cultures seem to acknowledge that the serpent did in fact once have wings and legs.

Thus the story of the Garden of Eden, or at least parts of the story, might have been something they all knew about. Now there might be a deeper meaning here. In the Bible cherubim are described with wings, but not the angels. Cherubim's wings actually have a working purpose. The wings are used to cover themselves in the presence of God and cover and protect everything else that is holy. Their wings are used to humble themselves before God. Now if a cherub would have his wings taken away from him it signified that he has lost his purpose and function. So God may have let us know here, that the betrayer also lost his job as a cherub and the instrument he used, the serpent, also partook of this punishment.

We're going to talk more about cherubim when we look into the details of the Ark of the Covenant. As you may have seen from pictures, the Ark had two cherubim, but again, instead of protecting God's tree like a cherubim should have, Lucifer did the opposite. Instead of protecting the symbol of God's kingship, and His right as Lawmaker on Earth, he attacked it. It is the ultimate betrayal of a cherub to go from protecting to



attacking.

The Ark is built.

Now back to the Israelites. After being enslaved in Egypt God led them out of captivity towards Canaan, but first God wanted them to go to Mount Sinai where He would enter into a special covenant with them. They were to represent Him to the world. So God met with them there, and through His servant Moses He asked them to build Him a sanctuary so He could dwell among them. Moses was told to build it after a pattern; a pattern that Paul says was of heavenly things. So this sanctuary was a copy of a sanctuary in heaven. It had seven main items. Two of these items combined together comprised the Ark of the Covenant, and it was to stand in the room called the Most Holy Place.

God then wrote with His own finger

His Ten Commandment law on two tables of stone. These tables were called “The Ten Words” or “God’s Testimony”. Now I want you to remember this as we continue the study - “God’s Testimony”. These tables of stone were placed into the Ark.

So that’s some of the basics covered, and in the next chapter we are going to delve a little deeper and talk about the Ark’s significance. What is the Ark and what is the purpose of it? Why did God ask to have it made? The Ark is in fact several things, and we’re going to start off focusing par-

ticularly on one of these things - and I think this will amaze many of you as it’s closely tied to the message that Christ said would come right before the end.

“And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.” (Matt.24:14).

To learn more about Adam and Eve, the Israelites and the Ark please study the book of Genesis and the book of Exodus; the first two books in the Bible.

WHAT IS THE ARK?

Defining sin

Let us consider again the tree in Eden, representing God's authority as Lawmaker. Now, what exactly is a lawmaker? In ancient cultures it was the king. If you have no law, you have no authority to reign – have you ever stopped to think about that? If the laws of my country were removed, so would the state's right to judge. Government would have no power without laws. Who would care what the prime minister says, or the president or the king for that matter? If there is no national law, there simply isn't anyone to answer to. Calling yourself a king or leader would be an empty gesture, you would be ruler in name only and not in actuality. So the tree in Eden symbolised who man's King was, who they would have to answer to in case of crime.

But they never knew sin, they didn't know what stealing, lying or killing was. They didn't know what it was like to worship other gods, because in the garden, there were no sinful thoughts in the mind of man. So their

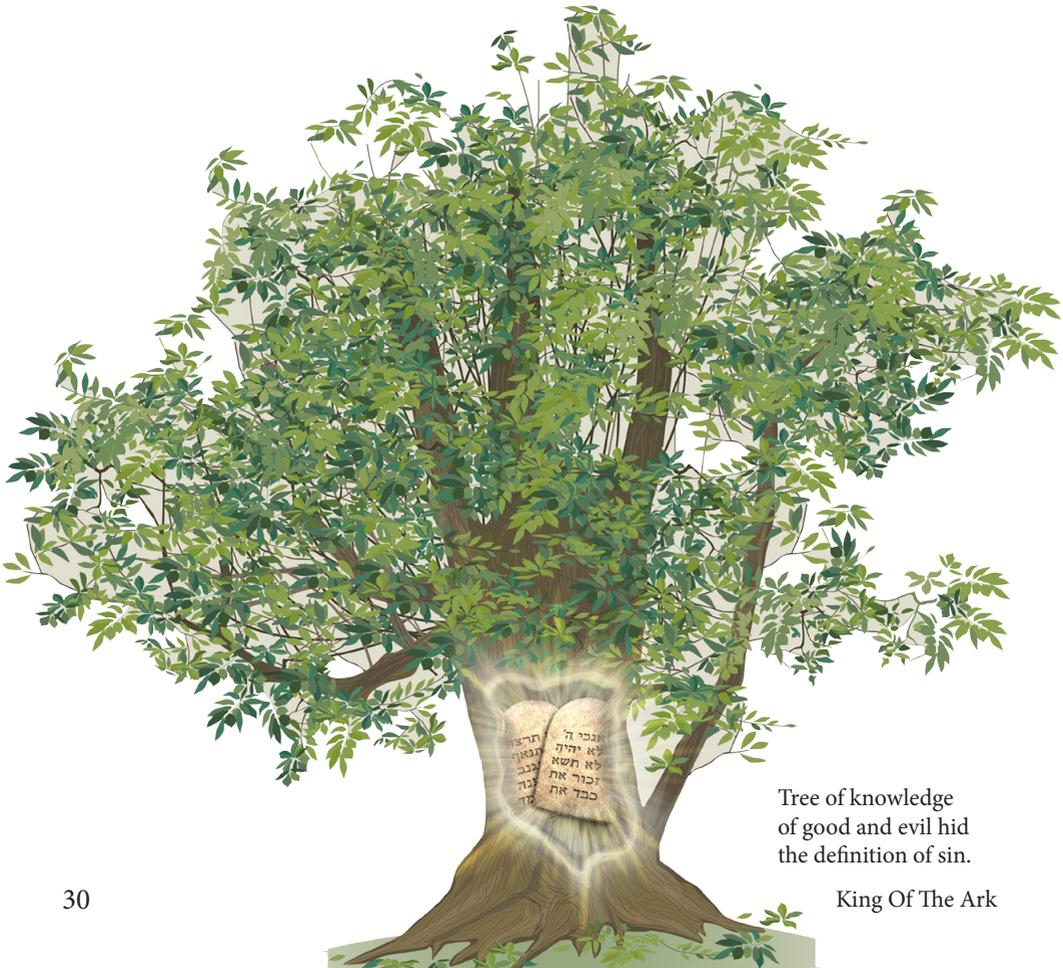
loyalty was displayed by a harmless symbol that was also a beautiful piece of nature. The combination of the rejection of obedience to their Creator and Father, and the worship of one's own desires, are the beginning of the path that leads to all sin. That is why when Eve rejected God's command and explored her own lust, it was the start of sin. When each individual starts down this path there is no limit as to where it can lead. So the combination of these two elements is the secret of the birth of sin in the world as well as in each individual. This is why, what started at the tree, ended with the whole world in sin.

So now man knew sin, and the secret of sin was out; a secret that had remained hidden while the tree stood untouched in Eden. Now it was out, so God could openly define it. Prior to that He couldn't just tell Adam and Eve, "Thou shalt not kill", because then He would be putting the idea of murder in their head. Just like with a child, if you tell him not to do

something he had never thought of, you have now planted the idea in the child's head, and he is more likely to do it now than before you ever told him. If God had defined sin to Adam and Eve, He Himself would have put the idea of sin into their heads. But remember the law, the definition of sin, was already written in the sanctuary in heaven. We know this because it already existed before they built the replica of the sanctuary on Earth, just

that the heavenly sanctuary had not been revealed prior to the fall of man as it wasn't yet relevant (Ex.25:40; 26:30; Heb.8:5). So the tree in Eden defined sin without revealing sinful acts.

The tree is a parallel to the Ten Commandments. One (the tree) hides "the knowledge of good and evil", the other (the law) defines it. It was forbidden to eat from the tree, or to



Tree of knowledge of good and evil hid the definition of sin.

even touch it, so that all knowledge of sin was prevented. The law defined sin, to prevent people from continuing sinning after they have learned what it is.

Supreme King

In the first book of the Bible we learn that Adam and Eve were refused the right to eat from the tree of life because they had eaten from the tree of knowledge of good and evil. They were cast out of the garden and cherubs guarded the entrance. In the last book of the Bible we are told, “Blessed are they that do His commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life and may enter in through the gates into the city.” (Rev. 22:14). So the Ten Commandments are the new “tree of knowledge of good and evil” that we can’t continue to “violate” if we want access to the tree of life.

Now we have this concept today as well. If a king owns land away from his homeland, in his absence, he leaves his seal and his law upon his land. Then a body of judges etc. are elected to represent him and make sure the law is respected, or upheld, by the citizens. So even though the king isn’t present, they are reminded of their loyalty to him.

So let’s say I want to move to Hawaii, an island a good way off from mainland America. I will soon learn that the seal of the American presi-

dency is there, reminding me who is the protector and judge on that island, and whose law I have to keep. The seal and the law are both there even though the president isn’t there in person. If the island disposed of US law, America would consider them rebels, and they would be at war with their own president and Senate. Claiming the land, the US would then defend their rights by means of war if necessary.

God did not copy the ways of man. This way of human government is inspired by God according to Romans 13:1-2, “Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers... Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.”

God’s home and seat of regency is in heaven, but He left the Sabbath and the tree in Eden as His seal, to signify who the inhabitants owed their loyalty to. The Sabbath reveals who the Creator is, and the tree revealed His law to Earth’s inhabitants. After the flood this tree was no longer present on Earth. So when God met with Israel on Mount Sinai, He told them to build Him a home away from home, on His property; the Earth. He didn’t choose Israel to be His only people to reign over. No, His plan was greater, and worldwide. He said, “Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall

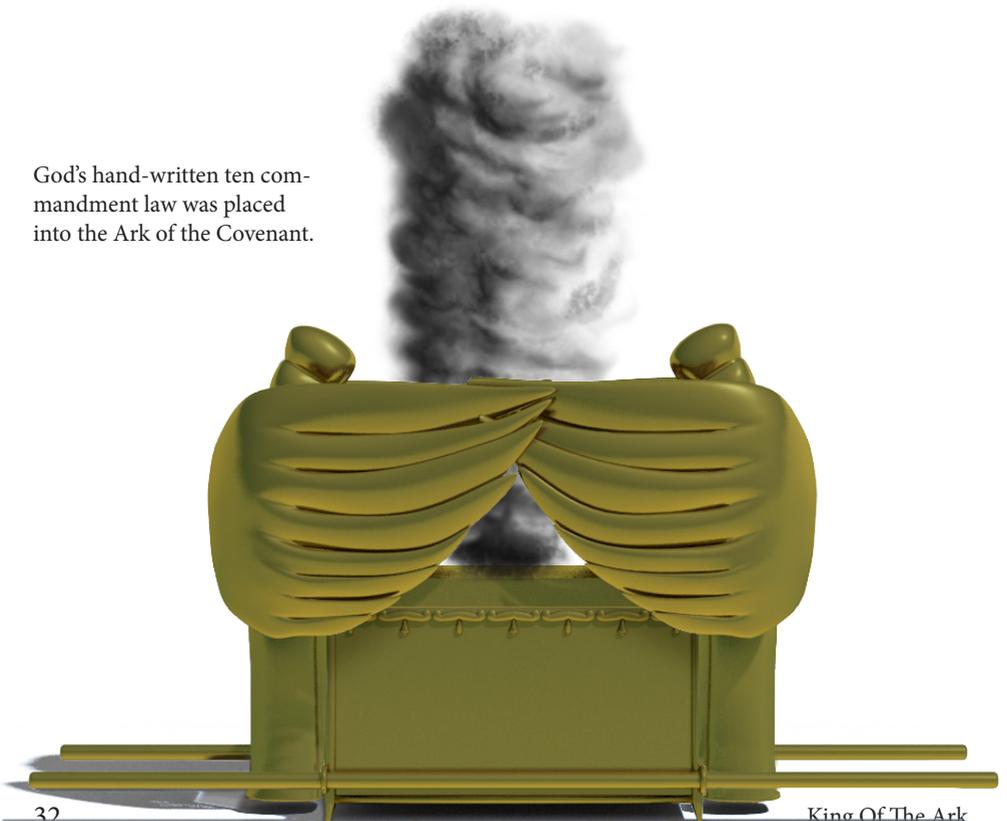
be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine. And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation” (Exodus 19:6). They were all elected to represent Him to the world.

Regarding the building of the Ark of the Covenant, God said, “And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the Ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two

cherubim which are upon the Ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.” (Exodus 25:21, 22.)

This does not mean God was no longer King in heaven, it only means that He is also the Supreme Judge on Earth. The Ark of the Testimony became a symbol of who it is that judges man, and who the world owes loyalty too, and He set aside a people to manage it, a priesthood, or protectors.

God’s hand-written ten commandment law was placed into the Ark of the Covenant.





Above: The presidential seal contains the president's area of reign and his title. To the right: God's title and area of reign is found in the fourth commandment in the ten commandment law. Showing His area of jurisdiction and where His law is valid.

So between the cherubims on the Ark, God would reign over His people. Now this is important - Why would God reign from the Ark? We have to think back to what we have just established; that without a law there is no authority. So to be able to reign and to be able to call Himself a King, God has to have a law that seals His Kingship; just like the tree. In the law, underneath where He would appear, were four commandments explaining man's responsibility to God as their King. The other six laws explained how we are to treat each other. The fourth commandment appears as the third in some religions, as the law

written by God was later altered by man. In the original law, as you read in Exodus chapter 20, the fourth commandment gives us the reason why God has the right to reign over us. It says that He is the Creator of the Heaven and the Earth, and because He is the Creator we must keep this day, the Sabbath day, as a memorial of His kingship. Now the fourth commandment contains God's name, the area of His reign and His title. You see this today as well, because this information is essential, all nations put it on their money and on their seals. It includes the king or leader's name, title and area of reign or jurisdiction. It simply shows people whose law

they have to keep in the country they are in.

So God does this too. He places His seal on the law and asked Moses to build an Ark, a place for Him to dwell, the law and His seal is then placed within it. **Notice that the law is the foundation of His dwelling place.**

Maybe you can begin to see why this Ark held such immense importance?

Now notice, the law does not say, “I am the Creator of Israel”. No, in the seal it says that He is the Creator of the whole Earth no less. The tables of the law and the Ark are therefore relevant to everyone on the planet. The claim He is making involves all of us, not just a few chosen ones. Through this law God claims to be the Supreme Judge over the entire planet. He says, “Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth is mine.” (Exodus 19:5).

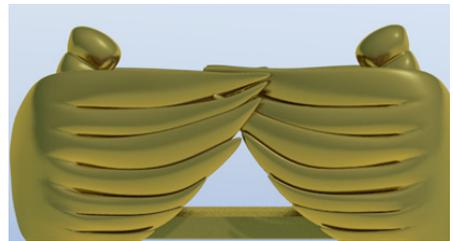
“For I Am the great King” (Malachi 1:14).

So when the seal says “heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is”, then the rest of the law concerns the inhabitants of the entire Earth. In Revelation chapter 14, the last book in the Bible, we see the message being given to all the world, to all na-

tions, tongues and people, to worship the Creator (verses 6 & 7). So God’s message of obedience is to everyone and not just one nation (verse 6 & 12).

The Ark as a King’s throne

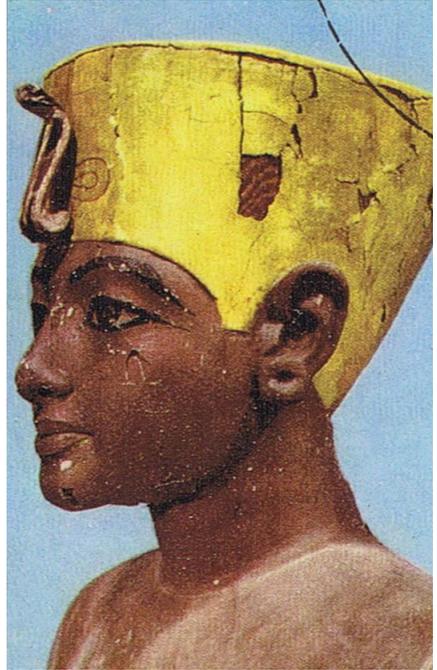
So what is the Ark actually? The Ark is several things. The first thing we learn about it is that the Ark is a symbol of kingship, meaning that the Ark is the earthly throne of God. Does that mean that the Ark belongs to



Israel? No, it belonged to the Creator and it was placed amidst the children of Israel because He wanted them to be a “kingdom of priests”, and an elected people with a specific task.

Now do you remember the cherub that rebelled against God? He was also known as the Devil, Satan, or Lucifer; “The Opponent”. Notice how the Ark has two cherubims and how

Pictures to the left: The ancient gods and rulers often sat on a throne with one-winged cherubim on each side. Pharaohs wore a serpent over the front lobe of their crowns. The thrones are from Egypt and Mesopotamia. The Egyptian throne has winged serpents as cherubims.



God met with Moses from between them. The Ark was built after the pattern of the original in heaven. The Opponent was once very close to God, meaning that everything Moses was asked to build were things the Opponent knew very well. Many skeptics think the Ark was a replica of thrones found in ancient Egypt and other nations of that time. They claim its similarity in appearance suggests that the Israelite Ark was not the original, and that they were copying the nations around them. But the Pharaohs claimed kingship with the serpent on their crowns (see picture on previous page), thus their master knew of the heavenly things and could copy them. So it is no wonder that many of the earthly thrones were built in similar fashion. The pictures on the previous page show an example of a throne with two cherubims on each side. The third picture displayed is a Hellenistic one.

So let's try to summarise so far:

- The Ark was made after the pattern of heavenly things.
- The Ark was where God would reside on His throne.
- The foundation for God's kingship is His law, and His law states that His kingdom is the entire planet and not just Israel.
- The task that was given to Israel was to represent Him in a special way, but His kingship involved all nations of the Earth.

Notice how God exercises His right as a Judge over all nations, and not just Israel when He destroys the wicked cities of Sodom and Gomorrah, when He judges the Canaanites, the Philistines, the Egyptians and the Babylonians. If His only place of reign was the Israelite nation He would not be allowed to judge and punish these other nations. He would be a criminal to flood the Earth in the days of Noah, thus Bible critics and those that hate the God of the Bible claim they do so because they believe He had no right to judge these nations. This is because they refute God's claim as King of the Earth.

Israel was once used by the Creator to punish ungodly and wicked nations. The fact that they did this, proves that they were at one time specially chosen to carry out God's judgments on Earth, and they could only do this because in the Ark, they carried the seal and the law of God. It's the same today, when a court represents the law of the nation when judging. By possessing God's law, they were to execute judgment on behalf of the Creator. However when Israel themselves failed to be true to God He could no longer protect them, bless them or give them victory over other ungodly nations. To compare it to today, it is as if the police and judges upholding our nation's law were corrupt and criminal themselves, whilst at the same time judging us.



Pictures: In the Bible we are told of many times when God intervenes and judges the people of Earth, such as the story of the flood, the Egyptian army that was drowned and the Canaanites. Even King Nebuchadnezzar was humiliated when God told Him that He even ruled over him who at that time was the greatest pagan ruler on Earth. “Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth... I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me... This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.” (Dan. 4:1, 2 & 17).



Although they brought the Ark of the Lord with them to war, they had made themselves enemies of God's state. We'll talk more about this in a later chapter.

In the book of Isaiah chapter 24 it

says that God will one day judge all the inhabitants of Earth for having broken His laws, “Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof... The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for

the LORD hath spoken this word... ***The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.*** Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left” (verses 1,3,4 & 6).

Some say the God of the Ark was unfair to destroy these ancient nations, but calling this an injustice is disputing God’s kingship over the planet. God said, “I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.” (Jeremiah 27:5).

So the Ark then has strong similarities to the tree in Eden, representing God’s authority on Earth while He Himself has His home and primary throne in heaven. Understanding what the Ark is, should awaken everyone on this planet, no matter what background, to listen to the One who claims that we owe Him obedience, and it should also make us understand that the discovery of this Ark affects every human being, every nation, and not just Israel.

If the claims made in the law in the Ark are correct, and it is from who it claims to be from, then this item isn’t

Israel’s most sacred artifact, it is the world’s most sacred artifact - because the One whose law it is, claims to have the right to judge you, no matter who you are.

Now, Yeshua gave us a parable about a group of men that were set to guard a vineyard. He says in Matthew 21:33-41, “Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and dug a vinepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him. When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.”

So this leads us to ask what the Ark of God looked like. Understanding what it looked like is important to determine if an alleged discovery is true

or not. And when we study this very subject you'll be surprised at how it actually suggests what the destiny of the Lord of the Ark is.

WHAT DID THE ARK LOOK LIKE?

The appearance of the Ark has been widely debated especially since all the different claims of it's discovery, so reading the Bible will give us direction amongst all this confusion.

The God of Israel told them to build the Ark of the Covenant in two different pieces. One part was called the Mercy Seat which the two cherubim were connected to, and the other part was called the Ark of the Testimony, after God's testimony, namely The Ten Commandments, that were placed in the box. So the box is the foundation of the throne. These two pieces were to be put together, and thus we have the Ark of the Covenant.

Please take the time to read the whole description in the Bible. I'll give you a reference so you can read it yourself and I'll just introduce the most relevant details here. It's found in the book of Exodus, chapter 25:10-22.

Now the pictures on the next page show how the Ark has commonly

been depicted for hundreds and hundreds of years. They share similarities with the Ark claimed to have been found in Ethiopia.

Only the Ark alleged to have been found underneath Golgotha is very different to the rest (see picture below). Sometimes we get misconceptions in our heads as we read descriptions. If we have seen enough man-made illustrations of the Ark and then read the Bible, we inject into the text the illustration that we have already seen. So I hope to show how these other depictions of the Ark are incompatible with the Ark's purpose and design.

So let's look at some of the details:





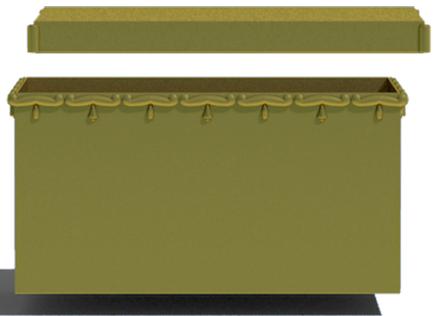
Above: The famous producer and director Steven Spielberg made a fictitious movie about an explorer, Indiana Jones, finding the Ark. The artistic creation of the Ark made for this movie has led many to perpetuate the tradition of depicting the Ark in this way.



To the left: The Ark how it is very often depicted.

The Ark.

The Ark was to be made of shittim wood and then overlaid with pure gold, with a crown of gold around it. The staves were also made of wood and overlaid with gold, and were detachable from the Ark. Then the tables of stone were placed into this box. The Ark was 2.5 cubits long, 1.5 cubits high and 1.5 cubits wide.



The Ark was made in two separate pieces.

A box called the Ark of the Testimony where the law was placed, and the lid or 'mercy seat'.

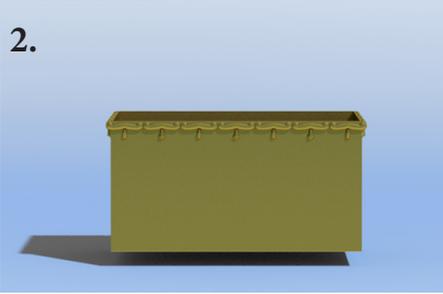
The Mercy Seat

The Mercy Seat was not made of wood but of pure gold; both the seat and the two cherubims. Firstly we are

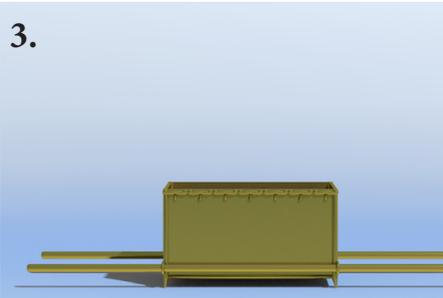
1.



2.



3.



told that, “the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.” (Exo. 25:20).

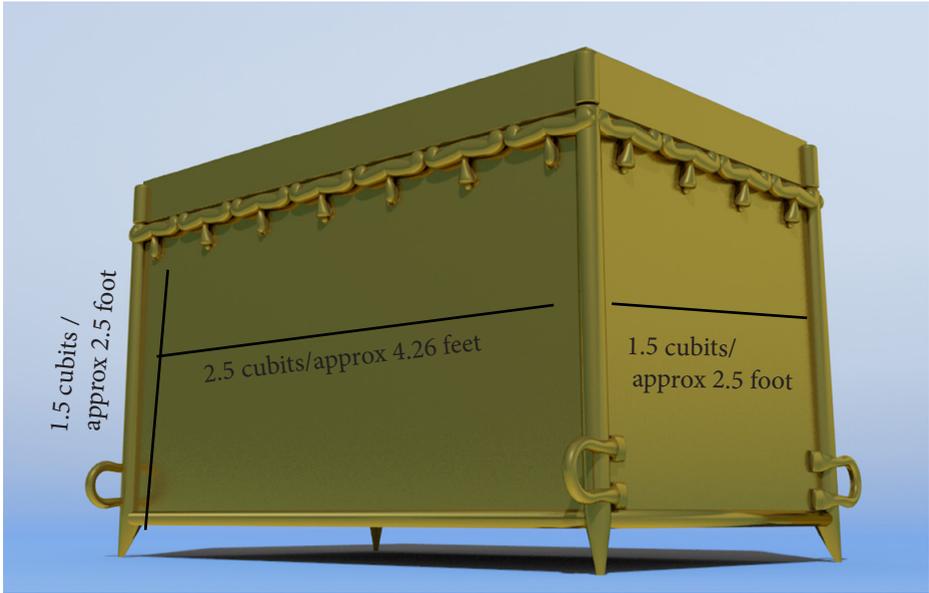
Staves

The staves are important because they were incorporated into the Ark suggesting that the Ark was not at it’s

final resting place. It was designed to be portable. According to the discovery made by Ron Wyatt from Tennessee, the staves have now been removed. It could indicate that the Ark has now reached its final destination, and we shall discuss that in a later chapter.

Now the common way of depicting the Ark is with the cherubims holding both their wings on high. However the Bible doesn’t say that both pairs of wings were held up. So upon initial investigation, both descriptions could be correct, but looking a little deeper, one proves to be flawed, because in the very same description, God says two things that many people don’t notice, “And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the Ark of the Testimony.” (Exodus 25:22). This description demands that there has to be room for God between the two cherubims.

The first point that is often forgotten is this; “According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.” (Exodus 25:9). So the appearance of the Ark has to match with both of these two instructions. Firstly, that it was to be built after a pattern, and secondly that it was to be God’s place of reign. Paul says in the book of Hebrews that it was built after the



pattern of heavenly things. So both these two verses are important in understanding what the Ark looked like, and if we take them on board we gain a better understanding.

So let's look at these Scriptures, "... the Ark of the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it." (1 Chron. 13:6).

"O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth." (2 Kings 19:15).

When Israel was asking for a human king, God told Samuel the judge, "Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee:

Above: The measurements of the Ark of the Testimony in Royal Egyptian cubits. A lot of artists have mistakenly used ordinary Egyptian cubits which make their version of the Ark smaller than it really was. The Ark in Ethiopia for example does not have the correct measurements. The Bible does not say how thick the Mercy Seat was so this is not specified on this drawing.

for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them." (1 Sam. 8:7). We will look deeper into this subject later, but the main thing right now is that the Lord would dwell between the cherubims as well as above them. God told Moses, "there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee".

So the Ark being a throne or footstool had to have enough room for it's

Master, and the popular illustrations usually do not facilitate that purpose as they leave no room for God. The Bible does not say anything about the size of the cherubims, therefore they are often represented as very small, but please note, the cherubims were not meant to protect the lid, but rather the seat of regency.

Now the common measuring standard at that time was the Royal Egyptian cubit and according to the measurements the Ark was 2.5 cubits long which is about 4.26 feet. It was about 2.5 foot wide, which by the way, is the perfect size not for a chest, but for a throne. The Ark was 2.56 foot high even without calculating the thickness of the mercy seat and legs which means it was the perfect size for a man of average height. And we know that God spoke to Moses “face to face” so He often appeared in the shape of a Man when communicating, as we see in other places in the Bible.

Again, if we put the two cherubims on each side but still on the lid, the size of the Ark doesn't allow enough space for a King, but if the two cherubims are standing on each side of the seat, then it does have room for the King in human form, with His head rising above the cherubims. Although we learn that most of the time He appeared in a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night, so that all the Israelites encamped around could see.

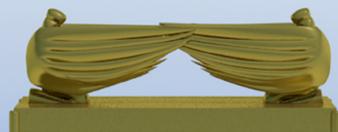
The Bible says the cherubims were to stand “on the two ends thereof” meaning there was a “seat” or an open space between the cherubims. So we can disregard all the claims which don't match this description.

We are going to look deeper into the Ark's function in the sanctuary in a future chapter, however I will mention here that they were to sprinkle blood from the sacrifice “upon the mercy seat eastward” (Lev. 16:14). In many illustrations there isn't an eastward side to the Mercy Seat, only a middle, unless you place the blood outside the cherubims, which would defeat the purpose. So the cherubim are on the end, while still allowing for an eastward side to the Mercy Seat. For this to be possible the cherubims have to stand at each end of the mercy seat and not on it.

No place for the King! And the Bible says the cherubims were placed on the two ends.

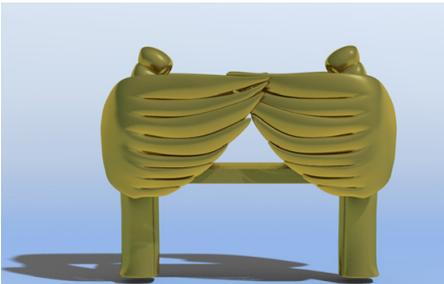


This depiction places them on each end, however there is no 'eastern' side on the mercy seat, only a 'middle' place.



There is an assumption that the cherubims are small, but there is no directive as to the size of the cherubims, so all we can do here is make an assumption. If we imagine them as very small, we would end up with an appearance of the Ark much like many popular drawings today, but they are so small that any King dwelling between them would be tiny. However if they are on each side like the Bible says, and they were large, they would fulfill the purpose of protecting the Ark and leaving room for the King at the same time.

Also the Mercy Seat and the Ark of the Testimony were both exactly “two cubits and a half”. This means



The cherubims are usually depicted as small, however the Bible says nothing about their size. They could in fact have been rather large.

that the two parts were identical in length and breadth. As the lid did not fit ‘into’ the box but rested on top, it would slide off the Ark with very little movement, if the top looked like the majority of drawings today. Furthermore the weight of the two golden cherubims would make it even more unstable. Remember the top was pure gold, so the cherubims could very well have been built to secure the two parts together. If the two cherubims standing on each side would hold the two parts together and still overshadow the Mercy Seat it would fit. Meaning that this Ark described by Ron Wyatt does actually fit the Bible’s description in many more ways than the others.

The only alternative is that the crown, around the Ark would hold the Ark together. In that case the crown would have had to be very thick and strong, and if the cherubims were large or tall the Ark together with the lid could still be unstable.

As I mentioned when God asked to have it made and gave the details He said it was to be made so He could commune from between the cherubims, and above the Mercy Seat. So this detail has to be considered as well as all other details. What would it look like if Moses skipped the part where God said “make room for Me”?

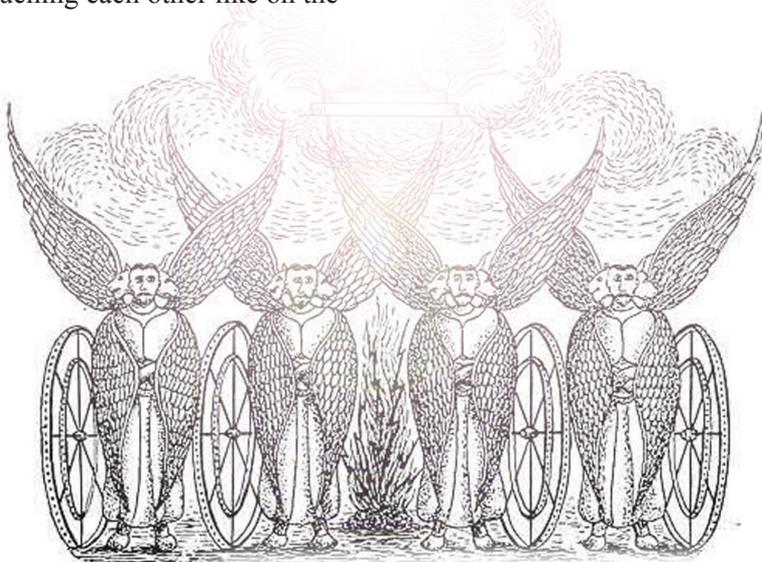
Moses was told to build things after

the pattern of the heavenly things, which was the place from where God reigned, so it would have similarities with His heavenly throne. In the book of Ezekiel such a throne is described, but instead of cherubims of gold, the cherubims are more spectacular in appearance and they are alive. Instead of two there are four, so it is a much bigger throne. The earthly throne, from where He would reign, is pale in comparison, but still they are comparable. The Ark had staves to transport it, while God's heavenly throne has a complex system of wheels that are connected to the cherubims, which transport it along. So on the earthly Ark we could expect the cherubims to touch the moving staves.

In the heavenly version we learn more about the cherubims role in relation to the Lord's throne. It says they have two wings stretched out and touching each other like on the

earthly Ark, however Ezekiel also describes the second pair, "and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies." (Ezek. 1:11). When they stood still it says, "they let down their wings". It also says they had men's hands under their wings. Although the description of the Ark doesn't seem so detailed, Moses also received a vision of the pattern that the items had to match. So the details not mentioned in the building of the Ark are to be found in the pattern Moses was shown. The only pattern we have of God's throne is in these other places of the Bible, because Moses didn't describe what he saw, but the prophet

Below: God's throne in Ezekiel's vision had cherubims. Each cherubim had the task of both protecting and humbling themselves in God's presence. Two wings touched the other cherubims wing and the other two were used to cover their bodies.



Ezekiel does.

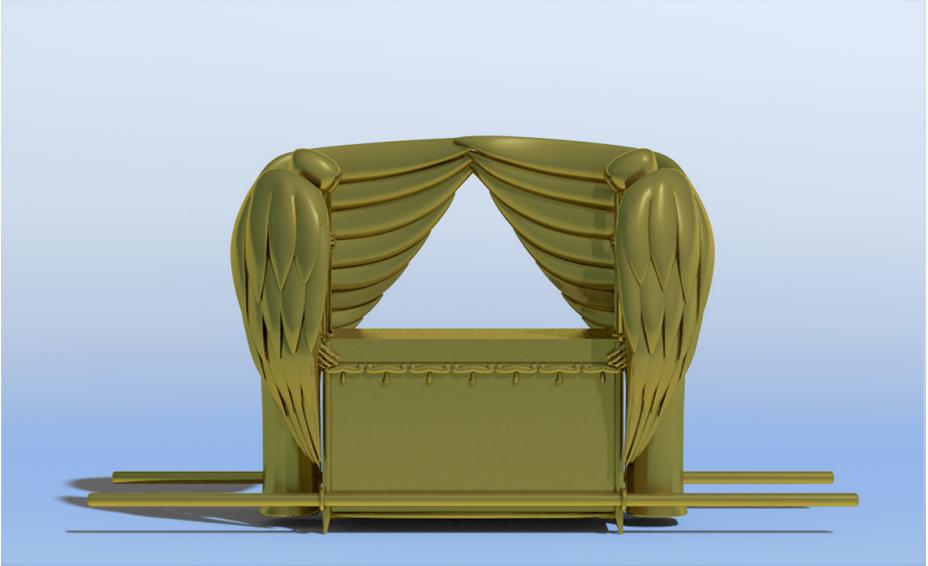
The word “cover”, in relation to the cherubims above the Mercy Seat is translated from the two Hebrew words, *sâkak* ‘al which indicates the protective task they had. The word “covering” in the Hebrew pertains to protecting, and we know that is the cherubims task. So they are protecting the Mercy Seat. This we see in all the world’s various ancient religions; the cherubims protecting their leaders throne. So the cherubims were protecting God’s seat of regency. On the heavenly throne the cherubims “were full of eyes round about”, again illustrating their protective role.

The cherubims were covering the Ark with their wings which were stretched out touching each other, which signifies them protecting or defending someone or something, but in the vision given to Ezekiel the other set of wings were covering their bodies, because at the same time as offering protection, they were also required to cover themselves in humility in the presence of God. That is just the point; God would appear between and above the cherubims. If these cherubims didn’t have one of their wings covering their bodies they would not be prepared to appear in the presence of God. This pattern in the cherubims behavior would have taught Moses that the other set of wings had to be covering the cherubim’s body to make them fit to stand in the presence

of God. The main purpose was for God to have a place to appear.

In several places in the Bible we can see the same methodology. God leaves out segments of information but gives us a clue as to where we can find the full answer in another book or chapter. It is as if He causes the superficial reader to fail, but gives those that search for truth the path to succeed, making it easier for falsehood to be exposed. It is exactly like in the New Testament when Yeshua, or Jesus, was tempted in the wilderness by the fallen cherub. Satan used Scripture to try and deceive Jesus, but Jesus used additional Scriptures to expose the Opponent’s misuse of Scripture.

You see the description given in Exodus needs to be harmonised with the original patterns in heaven and not with our own ideas. So whilst reading the description we also need to consider other Scriptural information to gain the full picture. The Ark found by Ron Wyatt fits with it being the pattern of a throne in heaven, and it allows enough room for the King to appear in the middle. It also has an eastern side to sprinkle the blood of the sacrifice. Ron Wyatt’s Ark discovery is, so far, the only claim that fits all of the biblical descriptions and not just some of them. It encompasses all the verses pertaining to the description as well as being true to the description itself.



Now this description, given by Ron Wyatt from Tennessee, was ridiculed by those so certain it looked like the fictional version. Wyatt was the first one to break with the common ideas of the Ark's appearance, yet strangely enough, his testimony fits more with the Ark of the Bible.

The more common version of the cherubims shows no humility by covering their bodies in the Lord's presence, plus they are not protecting God's place of reign. Also notice how the cherubims sitting on the top or in the middle of the seat does actually fit one description we read in the Bible - but it's not the cherubims Ezekiel saw guarding God's heavenly throne. It was a description of a cherubim who was deposed from his job.

When Ron Wyatt told people the Ark he saw looked more like the one illustrated above, many ridiculed him because it was so different to the commonly accepted idea of how the Ark looked. However further biblical studies show that this is the only depiction that actually fits with all of the Ark's purposes.

Putting the cherub on "the Lord's seat" is an illustration of what the fallen cherub wanted.

"Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God. Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee." (Ezekiel 28:14-15). "I will exalt my throne above the stars of God... I will be like the Most High." (Isaiah 14:12-14).

Yes, Lucifer was the cherub that didn't want to protect the foundation



The guarding cherubim are no longer protecting the King but have taken the king's seat.

of God's kingship - His law - and who coveted God's throne.

The cherubim depicted in these other alleged discoveries seem to take God out of the picture by not leaving any room for Him, and placing themselves there instead. Not only that, but by taking away the seated area of the "throne" it surreptitiously suggests that man controls the Ark, and that it was man's tool in war, but keeping enough room for the seat emphasises that it belongs to God, and is the place He reigns from. It takes the focus away from the item and onto the Person to whom the item belongs.

In Ezekiel 10 we read how God leaves the sanctuary in Jerusalem before the Babylonians destroy it, and in this description the Lord goes to His throne of majesty in heaven. The

Ark had already been lost when the Babylonians came and no one had seen it since.

Before the Ark went missing it was said, "Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all." (1 Chronicles 29:11, 12).

"O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth." (2 Kings 19:15.)

So what happened? Did the Lord of the Ark give up trying to be King on Earth? Did He leave His throne; the place where He ruled from? Has He no longer a base or a symbol to show mankind they owe Him their loyalty? Did He throw away His law and with it His right to judge us? Did He abandon His earthly throne or did He have a plan? Is it still here? Did the Lord ever return to it? Is He still King?

Zechariah prophesied, "Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold the man whose name is The



BRANCH; and he shall grow up out of his place, and he shall build the temple of the LORD: Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.” (Zechariah 6:12).

Do the cherubims guarding the Mercy Seat, from where God would reign, reveal what happened to their Lord? Why is the pillar of cloud no longer above them? Does the answer lie in what they are focusing on? What are

they looking at? According to the Bible the faces of the cherubims of God’s true Ark faced downwards, gazing towards the seat.

Was it true what Yeshua, or Christ, said hanging on the cross? “Forgive them; for they know not what they do.” (Luke 23:34). Could the man from Tennessee be right? Could the sign that was placed above the cross saying, “THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS” (Luke 3:38) be correct? Was He killed above His own throne and did His blood go down upon the Mercy Seat?

THE KING OF THE ARK

Now to understand more about the Ark and it's whereabouts we need to look into a very special claim made by this Man named Yeshua, who later became known as Isus, or Jesus in English. He is also referred to as Christ or Messiah. Yeshua lived around 30A.D. In fact B.C. and A.D. are calculated according to the time of His birth. Even though the new terms B.C.E. and C.E. are now being used, it's still exactly the same year, which revolves round the advent of Jesus. He is the most famous Jewish Teacher who ever lived, and this Man Yeshua, claimed to be the same Person that spoke to Moses on Mount Sinai - meaning He claimed ownership of the Ark.

Yeshua claimed He was at one with the Father, but He also made several other claims that caused outrage at that time. Witnesses have written down what some Jews said to Him in contempt, "Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?... Thou art not yet fifty

years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?" And Yeshua replied, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am." The use of "I AM" caused the Jews to pick up stones in an attempt to stone Him to death. So let's look into exactly why this enraged the Jews so much. We're going to look at what Yeshua claimed and if He has any claim to this throne; the Ark of the Covenant.

I'm not going to claim to understand the complex and complete nature of the Supreme God and the Man who claimed to be His beloved Son. So I will only attempt to share the Scriptures that might support Yeshua's claim to have existed "before Abraham". Was Yeshua being blasphemous or did God allow Someone to be worshiped, and to carry His name and authority?

When Moses was told to call the people of Israel out of Egypt he met with a voice from a burning bush, claiming He was the God of his forefathers; Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.



Moses heard a voice from a burning bush at Mount Horeb.

But Moses wanted to know His name, “And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.” (Exodus 3:13-14).

I AM, or in Hebrew “HaHayah” (pronounced “hawyaw”) means “to exist”. God also gave His name as JHWH Elohim. JHWH meaning “self existent or eternal”, Elohim meaning “supreme judge”. This name contains both a description and a role. When

the world was created, “God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness” (Genesis 1:26), indicating Someone else was involved in the creation of the world. In the New Testament, John, an apostle of Yeshua writes, “In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.” (John 1:1-3). Here John states that the Word was Yeshua. He continues saying, “No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared

him” (John 1:18).

Yeshua claimed to be the One who came in God’s name and who would eventually leave His chosen people, because they didn’t accept Him. Finally He said to them, “Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.” (Luke 13:35).

So Christ did bear God’s name. Now notice this paragraph about the Ark of the Covenant, “And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the Ark of God, whose name is called *by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.*” (2 Sam. 6:2).

Christ was therefore Someone we must obey as God, since He carries the name of God and stands in the place of God for all mankind. When the soldiers came to arrest Yeshua in the Garden of Gethsemane, “Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I AM. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. As soon then as he had said unto them, I AM, they went backward, and fell to the ground.” (John 18:4-6). Jesus said “I AM”, the same phrase spoken to Moses, when

instantly the men who came to arrest Him fell to the ground.

Throughout the Bible we see how God’s faithful angels refuse to be worshiped. However the fallen cherub wanted Yeshua to bow before him. This alone shows what great significance such a seemingly harmless act really has. But throughout the Bible we see Someone called “The Angel of the Lord” who unlike the other angels, does receive worship. So there is a clear difference between being a messenger (delivering word from God), and coming in God’s name. One example is when Abraham is told to sacrifice his son Isaac but was stopped at the last moment, “And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.” (Genesis 22:11, 12). At the beginning of the Angel’s sentence He says Abraham did it for God’s sake, and then He says it was done for Him (the Angel of the LORD). So if it was just an ordinary angel he would have said, “Seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thy only son from HIM” (or from God), but this Angel actually said “Me”.

Abraham met with that special Angel of the Lord earlier where he called



him, “the Judge of all the Earth” (Genesis 18:25). When the parents of Samson met the Angel of the Lord they asked Him for His name and discovered it was in fact God, “And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour? And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is secret? ...And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.” (Judges 13:17-18 & 22). And there are several other biblical accounts like this connecting this Angel of the Lord to the name of God.

It was prophesied concerning Messi-

ah, “For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.” (Isaiah 9:6-7). Someone would reign on Earth in God’s name and with all His various titles.

Again, I don’t know why God has done it this way. I don’t know how big the universe is or how many different planets there are, inhabited by different beings which He protects and why. All we know is what the Bible actually says. Yeshua says it has been given Him to sit on God’s throne. He says He has “set down with my Father in his throne.” (Rev. 3:21). So according to the New Testament, God created the world through “I AM” and gave Him the right to govern on Earth in His name.

We learn of Him (often referred to as “the Lord”) meeting with Adam and walking in the Garden of Eden, until one day man sinned. Adam and Eve hid from Him just like a child might hide from his parents when he has knowingly done something against their command. They separated

themselves from Him. Then the Lord personally clothed them with animal skins; the first ever animal sacrifice was performed and the first people were clothed with that sacrifice. Perhaps it symbolised how the Lord, unable to take away their sin and as a result their nakedness, would one day provide Himself as a Sacrifice to clothe Man with His righteousness. His action being a prophecy of what He would one day suffer, in order to save man.

Sin grew worse and worse and eventually Noah was the only man the Lord could commune with and speak to without him perishing from fear.

Later He shows Himself as a sojourner, or an Angel of the Lord, and speaks to a select few who are able to face Him because they respect His law and are obedient. Those, who like Abraham, are not in rebellion are therefore able to receive Him. Those who did not live in rebellion could meet Him, even though the Lord hid His divine glory behind the form of an Angel. The Lord then used different people as His representatives in an attempt to tell mankind to turn from their sins and be reconciled with God.

So He meets with Moses in a burning bush, again hiding Himself, but Moses loves the Lord and humbles himself, becoming the first person in hundreds of years to be able to actual-

ly see the Lord and speak to Him, but still the Lord was hidden in the form of an Angel. Yet Moses wanted to see Him as He really was, "I beseech thee, shew me thy glory." (Exodus 33:18), and Moses was allowed to see part of His glory. Adversely, those who did not have God's law in their hearts, or true love for God, feared to even hear His voice. The Lord tried to speak to them directly but they became so frightened they insisted on a mediator, "And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear:



but let not God speak with us, lest we die." (Exodus 20:19). Not only did they fear to hear the Lord but also to see Him, so they must have been warned that they could not see Him without perishing. Man was so corrupt he could not physically bear it, but Moses being faithful could. Yet still the glow on Moses' face after being with the Lord was too much for them to bear and they covered Moses' face so they did not even have to look at the Lord's mediator, "And till Moses had done speaking with them,

he put a veil on his face.” (See Exo. 34:29-33).

Later the Lord dwelt above the Mercy Seat, the ‘name’ of God in the form of the Lord, again hidden from the people of Israel but this time in a pillar of cloud by day and a pillar of fire by night. The pillar of cloud shaded the camp from the scorching sun during the day, and gave heat and light to them at night in the pillar of fire. Both the name and the form in which He appeared, revealed something about the character of the Father in heaven. His name dwelt above the Ark, representing God’s law and His plan for mankind.

Sadly the children of Israel preferred to have a human king, one of worldly majesty, “Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected thee, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.” (1 Sam. 8:7). As time passed man kept putting people between himself and the Lord, pushing the Lord further and further away. God’s task of showing man His character and His fatherly love became almost impossible. How can you reach someone who is too afraid to listen, too afraid to come to you? How could God reveal Himself to all, both good and bad? How could He meet with the transgressors, and get close to them to help them convert?

This is the claim of the New Testa-
56

ment. The Lord gave away all His majesty or divinity and took the risk of becoming a Man, born into this world as a little Child. An angel told His mother Mary to call Him Yeshua which means “YHVH saves”. Just as in the garden of Eden, the Lord could again walk amongst man. Now dressed in the common flesh of man, and His glory totally veiled, Yeshua was able to look man, both good and evil, in the eye and tell them about His Father, whose name He carried. He told mankind of Their love for them, Their solution for them and that He had planned with God how to save them if they would only turn from their ways. But even with His divinity veiled, thus not arousing peoples fear, many would still not turn their hearts to accept the message from the Mediator, and instead of hiding from Him, they planned to kill Him. And so they did. The Lord they all feared when He revealed Himself in a cloud, was easy prey as a common Man. Not understanding how God had planned it all, their anger would ironically cause the fulfillment of the Sacrifice; a Sacrifice whose value equalled that of the broken law.

The Ark was hidden before the destruction of the first temple, which was where “I AM” reigned from. The Ark had apparently disappeared before the destruction of the first temple. If the Ark is underneath the Golgotha escarpment it never left the

On or above Christ's cross was the inscription "Yeshua, King of the Jews" in three different languages.

He had created the world by God's Word and rested the Sabbath day, now He had worked out God's salvation and rested in the tomb on the Sabbath day.

Then according to the New Testament, He rose from the dead and went to heaven. There He entered into the sanctuary for us. Before the cross He had worked here on Earth on God's behalf, now His work was in heaven on our behalf. According to Revelation the Lord was given back His divinity and asked to sit with God on His throne. He bought back the human race from the clutches of death. When God only had the law and its transgressors on Earth, the kingdom was lost because all the inhabitants of Earth were registered as rebels, but the blood of Christ re-established the kingdom. The prisoners of death were purchased back into God's kingdom.

The Father has decided that one day Yeshua will come back on a throne of glory with thousands and thousands of angels around Him. He will not hide in a pillar of smoke, or in the lesser form of an angel. His divinity will shine through for all to see, and the Bible says on that day only those who are not in rebellion against Him



mountain where the temple stood. So one day, chosen men sorrowfully carried the Ark from the Temple Mount, along the tunnel system northward towards a cave in the same mountain. Imagine the grief they felt as they hid the very symbol of the Lord's Kingship.

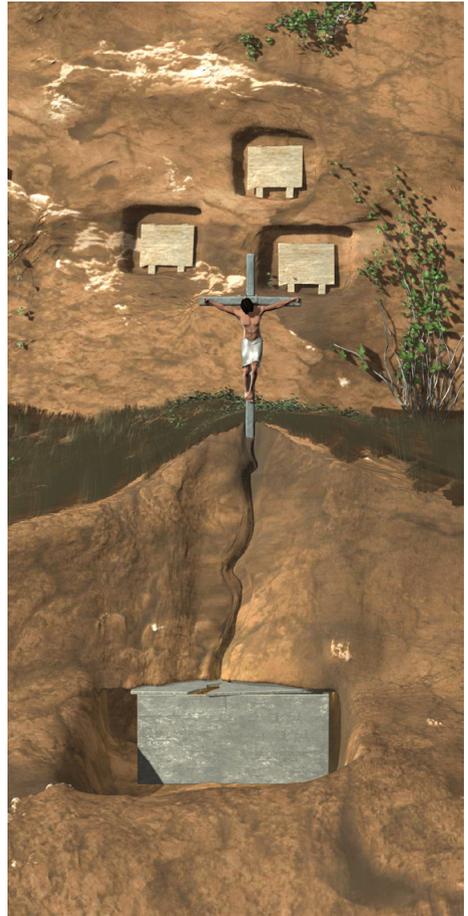
Later Yeshua was dressed in a purple robe, mocked with a crown of thorns around His head, and walked the same route as the Ark took. From His prison and down the main road outside the city to Skull Hill, and crucified with the signs, "Yeshua, King of the Jews" above His throne.

The Lord, who clothed Adam and Eve with the first animal sacrifice, now said, "It is done" and won the right to clothe man in His righteousness by His sacrifice. The means for man's restoration had been provided.

will be able to endure the sight, but of the rest it says, “And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, **and from the wrath of the Lamb.**” (Revelation 6:15-16).

So what about the Ark? Will His former earthly throne, His in the name of God, receive it’s Master? It is the very evidence that He has created and saved man, and it is the foundation of His kingship. According to the Bible the mountain in which the Ark is alleged to have been found, will in the future rise up above all the surrounding mountains, “...in the last days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.” (Micah 4:1). This prophecy is still unfulfilled. In fact the surrounding mountains are still several feet taller. What is in the mount that God wants to lift up above everything around it? It’s explained in the next verse, “...for **the law** shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.” (Micah 4:2).

Only a few days before Christ was killed His apostles were shouting, “Blessed be the King that cometh in



the name of the Lord.” (Luke 19:38). The scribes wanted Yeshua to silence them, but He replied, “I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.” (Luke 19:40). Notice the message they wanted to silence, it was the message that He was the King. Is this what is about to happen? Is the way of the King being prepared by the stones crying out? Is the throne of the Lord that confirms His Kingship

about to be revealed; the law in the mount? No other “stones” can reveal the Lord’s Kingship, and announce Him King, than the law, the very foundation of His throne.

Yeshua told us what would prepare the way for His Second Coming,

“And this gospel of the kingdom shall

be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.” (Matthew 24:14).

If what Yeshua said was true, He did do what the Jews had expected Him to. He did possess the throne and establish a kingdom.

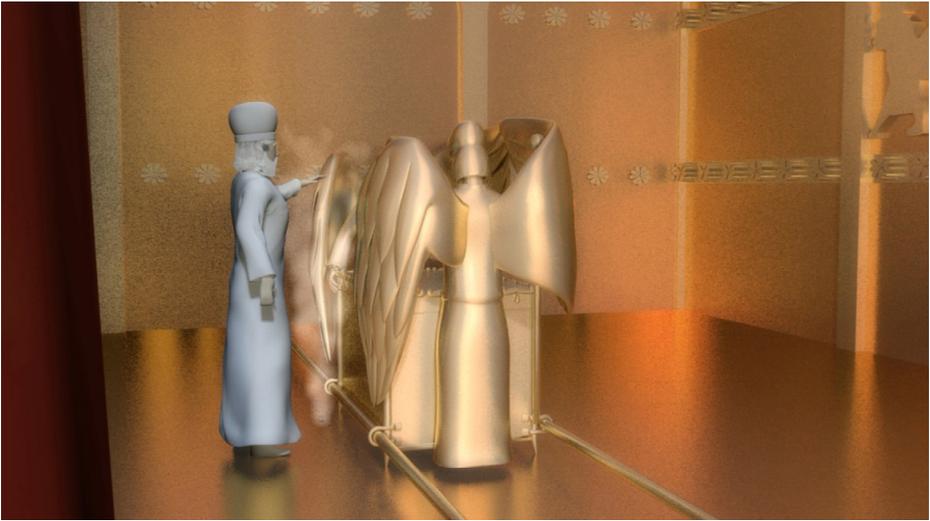
THE ARK AND THE SANCTUARY

The Ark was to be placed into a sanctuary with five other large, holy objects. The sanctuary consisted of a tent with a courtyard. Both the tent and the courtyard were enclosed by a fence and there was only one entrance into the sanctuary. The first item we encounter is an altar, the second is a cleansing basin. Then we enter what was called the Holy Place where the Table of Shewbread was, which always had twelve pieces of bread on it. The fourth item was a candlestick with seven arms, and the last item in this apartment was the Altar of Incense. All the items needed weekly attendance. The bread was changed once a week, making sure

that there was bread there at all times. They also had to have the flames on the candlesticks burning at all times, and the incense was to always ascend before the Lord. Behind the next veil was the Most Holy Place, and it contained the Ark of the Testimony, with the Mercy Seat on top. According to the Bible, the staves of the Ark could be just about seen from the Holy Place (1Kings 8:8). Also, the instruction for the Mercy Seat to have an eastern side makes it probable that it stood perpendicular to the veil. As we can see, the entrance into the temple in Jerusalem that was built later, was towards the east. In the sanctuary there was a priest that performed the service in the Holy Place, and a high priest that was to enter the Most Holy Place only once a year with the blood of the yearly sacrifice.

The apostle Paul wrote about this sanctuary and these priests,





“Seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.” (Hebrews 8:4-5).

So the priest was performing a ceremony that was a shadow of something greater, that they were all waiting for.

Let us now go back to the garden of Eden where man was separated from God, because ultimately it is all about God’s solution to what started there. Man had received the death penalty and been refused the right to eternal life. All this destruction, just because they followed the serpent, the fallen

angel. But God had prophesied that even though the serpent had damaged God’s creation, there would be One who would crush the serpents head. This is the key sentence to this study in this chapter: *MAN WAS SEPARATED FROM GOD BECAUSE OF SIN. THE SANCTUARY SHOWED US GOD’S SOLUTION TO REUNITE MAN WITH HIMSELF.*

Man was cut off from peace with God and His kingdom because of sin. The Lord was visible to Adam and Eve in the garden, but after they sinned He had to hide Himself in a pillar of cloud, as man could no longer behold Him whilst in rebellion. Just as it is with a child and a parent today, when they know they have sinned against the parents command they fear to look them in the eye. With God being our Father we fear to behold His



majesty.

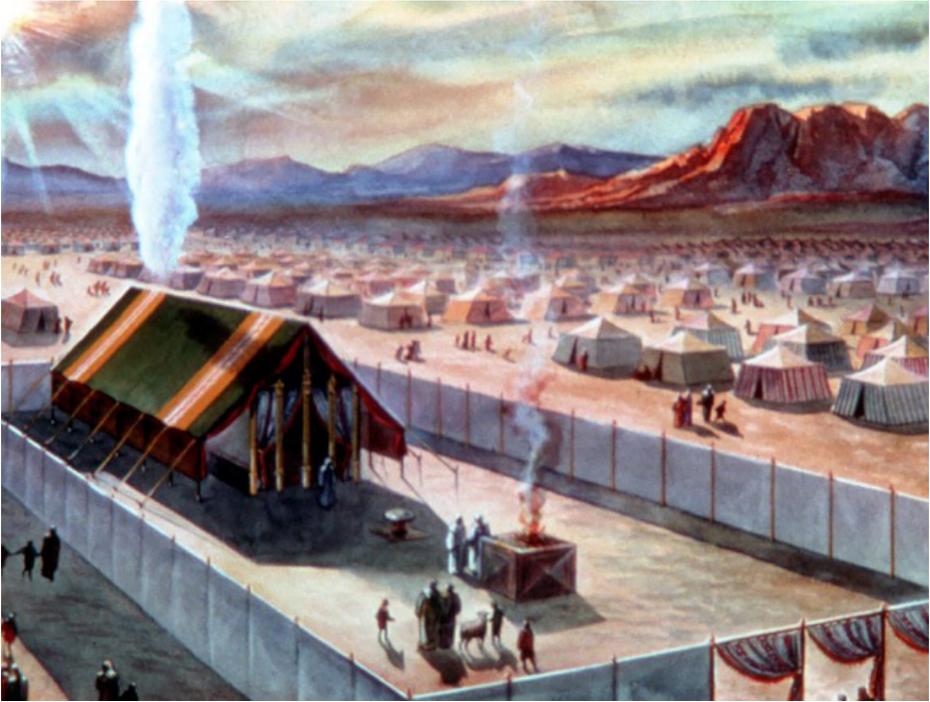
God's law, the foundation of His authority, was condemning them. There was no peace between the Lord's kingdom and the sinner. If God removed His law in order to save them, He would have allowed sin. His plan was not to remove the law or call it unrighteous, but to still execute the penalty while still saving the sinner by giving them the opportunity of salvation through a substitute Sacrifice.

The sanctuary was therefore made to illustrate how the sinner would be reconciled to God. How the accusation against the sinner could be blotted out, not by removing the law but by respecting the law.

Man was to symbolically "place" his sin into a lamb, an ox or another chosen animal, and then sacrifice it. All this was carried out with the help

of a mediator or priest. Then the blood was carried into the sanctuary, and once a year it was taken all the way into the Most Holy Place and sprinkled upon the Mercy Seat. In the original Hebrew text, the word "Mercy Seat" is really called "kappôreth" from the word "kâphar" which means, "a place of atonement". To atone is

to make amends or reparation for an offence or crime. So the seat of the Ark was to be a place to make amends, but for what? What is the crime? The blood was to be sprinkled above the law, because it was this law that had been broken. John says, "Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law." (1John 3:4). So sin separated man from God, and rebellion against the King's law is rebellion against the King Himself. The only way to restore this relationship, and unite God back to man, was for God's violated law to be respected and obeyed. This respect is fulfilled in the blood sacrifice that was placed above the law. It is a strong statement from God that there is no reunion without the demands of His law being acknowledged and fulfilled, but that He also accepts a Substitute who can take the punishment in our place.

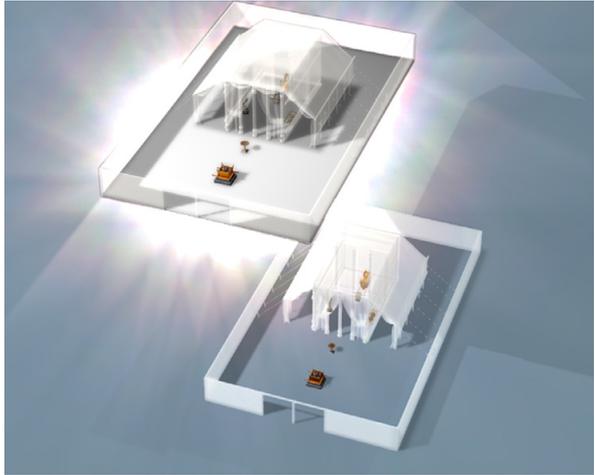


In Psalms 85:10 it is written, “Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other” and this is the perfect description of the combination of the two parts of the Ark.

The beauty and perfection in this plan, is that God doesn’t change the foundation of His kingship, nor alters what He Himself claims is righteousness or justice. Instead of removing something, He adds - mercy. He adds; He doesn’t change things. “I am the LORD, I change not.” (Mal. 3:6). Mercy is placed on top, above the law, it does not replace it. If we are to prevent anarchy in our society, we cannot remove the law, but we can

create a way out, the opportunity of a new start, with mercy. So God did not take away the consequences - the death penalty for the crime. Mercy was granted by giving us a Substitute to die and pay the penalty on our behalf, and this is all illustrated in the sanctuary service. God illustrated the different steps that had to be taken for the sinner to be justified, and for the demands of the law to be fulfilled, by having just one entrance, and five different objects to walk past before reaching the throne. The items were in fact tools for the priest to reunite man with God. Later we are going to look deeper into what these items represented.

The sanctuary on Earth was a copy of the true sanctuary in heaven, so whatever ceremonies were performed on Earth represented a process that was occurring in heaven. Also, do not misunderstand the whereabouts of God's real throne. The original throne is NOT in the sanctuary in heaven, included among one of the items. Yes, that is my claim. The reason is that the sanctuary system, whether it is the one on Earth or the one in heaven, is an illustration, or an object lesson, to reunite or bring reconciliation with God. So when God takes His throne into this sanctuary, it is because the work of reconciliation is being done there. This means that when God is in the sanctuary it's a temporary location. He wasn't there before man's fall, and He won't be there after the work is done, and sin ceases to exist. The sanctuary is only in operation when the law has been violated.



from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.” (Daniel 7:9-10).

So here we read that a judgment is about to take place, and when that happens, God's portable throne with wheels, is moved to where the judgment is to take place. So the Ark in the sanctuary is a throne or footstool specially used at a time of reconciliation and judgment.

In the book of Daniel we see that God's throne is portable. This is an important point to understand, “I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the Ancient of Days did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire. A fiery stream issued and came forth

You see, God is the one who has been offended, and who is also the Judge. He is the One we need reconciliation with.

The Lord moves with His primary throne to the various places He needs to be, so while He is faced with rebellion, He moves His throne from where He reigns over all the heav-

enly worlds, into the sanctuary (in heaven), where the judgment takes place. The planet that rebelled against His law and that will be judged is planet Earth. The law in the sanctuary and the law given to Moses is the same. So there is an Ark in heaven, in the Most Holy Place there. This law, broken by us, will cause God to move to a seat of judgment, and there, like in the illustration on Earth, it will be made sure that the law is respected and its requirements fulfilled. Man will be tried and judged, although everyone will be offered pardon through the blood of a Substitute. Yet we still need more than that.

We, as sinners, cannot come before the throne of God. We need a Mediator to mediate on our behalf. In the system of law today, we call this mediator a lawyer; someone who defends us on our behalf, someone to come to our rescue. However the sanctuary in Israel was destroyed and is no longer in use. It cannot therefore help the Jews or anyone else. So is man now lost? Don't we have a substitute any longer, to take our place, and to defend us like the priest defended Israel by the blood sacrifice? Is there no one to mediate for us today? Are we doomed after the sanctuary on Earth was removed?

In the sacrificial system God tells us that in order to be reconciled with Him we need:

1) Someone to enter into a covenant

with us.

2) A mediator or a priest to stand before God's throne of judgment on our behalf.

3) The blood of a substitute, because the law cannot be removed, so someone must receive punishment.

The sanctuary represents a way out; a way to be reconciled. There is no reconciliation without it. We have no right to escape our judgment.

But it was not just anyone who could enter the sanctuary in heaven and make a plea on our behalf. The priest had to be holy. He had to be at peace with God in order to represent the people, and if he is to walk into the heavenly sanctuary he needs to travel to heaven.

But something had to happen before the priest could enter into the sanctuary service. You see before a sanctuary service could start God had to make a covenant with the people He was to represent. That's right, before the earthly sanctuary system could start, God had to make a covenant with the people whose sins were going to be represented in the sanctuary.

Thus Moses became a mediator, as a shadow of heavenly things, and a covenant was made between God and the people on Earth. This covenant was confirmed by Moses, taking the blood of a sacrifice and sprinkling it on the book of the covenant (the law

written in a book) and on the people. Thus Moses did the following things: He mediated between God and the people telling God they had agreed to keep his commandments. "And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD." (Exodus 19:8).

The law was given to the people (Exodus 20).

The mediator, Moses, wrote down the law in a book (Exodus 24:4).

He built an altar by the foot of the mountain.

He built twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel (Exodus 24:4).

He asked them again to enter into the covenant by their own free will.

He took blood and water and sprinkled it upon the words of the cov-

enant (Hebrews 9:19).

He sprinkled blood on the people.

He said, "Behold the blood of the covenant" (Exodus 24:8).

Moses also elected 70 elders to see the Lord, so they could be eye-witnesses to the rest of the people (Exodus 24:9-10).

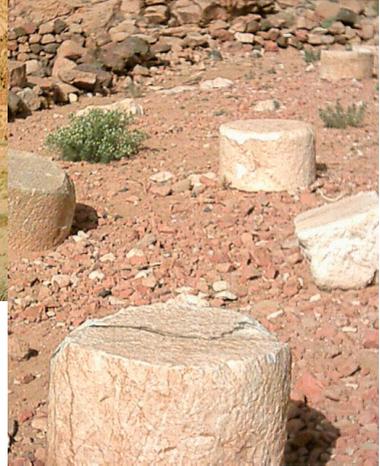
When this work had been done, the priest could start the sanctuary service. The foundation for reconciliation was made, the hope that the sinner would turn from his ways, and therefore would be given a second chance through the work of the mediator.

Moses told them this process was a copy of the heavenly things, and that he himself was an illustration of Someone who was to come and save humanity, "The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken." (Deuteronomy 18:15).

Around 30A.D. the Man Yeshua started a ministry and claimed that He was the Messiah, the Promised One. The word "Christ" is Greek and Latin, and means "The Anointed", or in Hebrew, "Messiah". However, there was a large number of the scribes and Pharisees that didn't ac-

Moses sprinkled the book of the covenant (book with the law) with blood and water to confirm the covenant between God and man.





Ron Wyatt believed this mountain in Saudi Arabia is the real mount Horeb where the ten commandments were given. Remains of coloumns can still be seen at the site in addition to other evidences.

Photos by Aaron Sen.

knowledge this Man as the Messiah. He didn't seem to do what they had expected the Messiah to do. Surely He was to reign as a King and bring all nations into obedience to Him. After all, it was written, "Behold my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles... He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law." (Isaiah 42:1, 4).

Not even Yeshua's own disciples understood what He was doing. While He was peacefully healing the sick,

He was also rebuking His own leaders and didn't seem to take any action towards reclaiming the throne of Israel from the corrupt Roman king. He taught the people how to keep God's law correctly. He said He was the living Torah, the law in practice. He was tutoring the people and calling them to reconcile with God, and that this reconciliation could only take place through trust in Him. He was clearly representing Himself as the Mediator between God and man. Saying, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6).

But was Yeshua really Someone who

could compare with Moses and fulfill what Moses did? Did Yeshua fulfill the Torah when He became a Mediator? Did Yeshua really do this? Let's look at Moses' list again and compare:

1. Moses mediated between God and the people, telling God they had agreed to keep His law. "And all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses returned the words of the people unto the LORD." (Exodus 19:8). - Now notice John 15:10 where Yeshua said, "If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love."

2. The law was spoken to the people (Exodus 20). - Christ was always trying to make them follow God's commandments and stop sinning, during His entire ministry He was preaching God's law.

3. The mediator, Moses, wrote the law down in a book. - According to the Bible no one has ever seen the Father. The One representing God, the One who created this world, the One that met with Moses at Mount Sinai was the same Person Yeshua claimed to be. He said "I AM", the exact same words he spoke to Moses. So if Yeshua was speaking the truth, the tables of law that were God's testimony, were written by the mediating hand of Yeshua.

4. He built an altar under the hill.

5. Moses then built twelve pillars according to the twelve tribes of Israel (Exodus 24:4). - Yeshua raised up twelve representatives, to be the pillars for spreading the gospel of the new covenant. (Rev.21:14)

6. Moses asked them again to enter into the covenant by their own free will. - Jesus will only ever accept free will, only those who are willing to repent and to give their lives into His hands are the ones that He would represent in heaven.

7. Moses took blood and water and sprinkled it upon the words of the covenant (Hebrews 9:19).

8. Moses sprinkled blood on the people. - Christ said that the people had to partake of His blood through the symbol of the wine, showing their acceptance of the covenant between Him and them (Isaiah 52:15).

9. Moses said, "Behold the blood of the covenant" (Exodus 24:8) - and Jesus said the exact same thing (Matthew 26:28).

10. Moses selected 70 elders to be eye-witnesses that could testify to the rest of the people (Exodus 24:9-10). - Jesus also selected 70 people to bear witnesses of Him to all of Israel (Luke 10:1).

But what about point 4 & 7? Where they unfulfilled? Strangely, as Christ was fulfilling these symbols, He seemed to have missed a few. The law was written on two Tables of Stone, but it seemed like they had been lost by the time of Christ. If

Ron Wyatt's testimony is correct, then Yeshua DID fulfill these missing symbols as well. He did build an altar under a hill, and He did sprinkle blood and water above the words of the covenant; the very same words the Mediator had written down.

To be a Mediator, Yeshua would have to have been WITHOUT SIN as no priest that was unclean was accepted. Each priest would have to bring about reconciliation through a sacrificial animal that had no blemishes. Christ would also have to make a covenant with the people on Earth to be able to offer His blood in the sanctuary in Heaven, instead of the blood of the sinner.

So in heaven there is an Ark with the law of God in it, of which the Ark on Earth was a copy. It's important not to confuse the two Arks. But why would Yeshua confirm the covenant above the earthly Ark? You see, the sanctuary service was designed to escape the consequences of sin; a way out so to speak – and the covenant, as a route to the way out. We cannot have the Mediator take His blood into the Most Holy Place without first acknowledging God's law, that it is just, and that we have sinned when we broke it. It is by confessing that we have sinned (meaning acknowledging His law) that we have the opportunity of pardon, and it is this confession that makes us partakers in the blood of the Substitute. For a Mediator to go

into the Most Holy Place in heaven He must first have confirmed that God's law is valid. To mediate, He must respect the requirements of the offended and convince the offender that they have sinned and need to convert. Yeshua said, "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin but now they have no cloke for their sin." (John 15:22).

The law of the covenant had to be the same as the law in the Most Holy Place in heaven or else the Mediator could not enter the sanctuary there with His blood.

Yes, I realise many Christians think God's law is no longer valid. They confess they have sinned, but against their own rules and conscience, and not against the law in the heavenly Ark. Meaning they still rebel against the foundations of God's Kingship. Instead they ask for forgiveness for having broken their own rules, which they have defined. So the Mediator cannot reconcile them with God.

So, in order to enter into the sanctuary in heaven, the Mediator or Priest would have to have the blood of the Substitute as He entered. This blood, and the assurance that the man had repented, were grounds for reconciliation between heaven and Earth.

Only twice was blood ever sprinkled above the law of God. Once when the covenant was first made, which

is when the blood was mixed with water, and the second was in the Most Holy Place, representing the Most Holy Place in Heaven. This time only blood was sprinkled, and no water. When Yeshua died on the cross, we learn from the witness standing there, "...one of the soldiers with a spear pierced His side, and forthwith came there out blood and water." (John 19:34). Exactly as Yeshua had said, He came to confirm a covenant, and the blood that was shed was the blood of the covenant. In a short amount of time Yeshua confirmed His kingdom on Earth, by being obedient to the requirements of the law. He became the Sin-bearer, or the Sacrifice without blemish, a Priest without blame, a Mediator. He would be the link between man and God - the means of reconciliation. The priests could not enter the holy sanctuary without blood. Now Yeshua had blood from a Sacrifice so He could enter into the sanctuary in Heaven. The law had been respected. The penalty for sin had been paid and the covenant confirmed. Would heaven accept the means of reconciliation? Would the Mediator be received? Had He been successful?

After entering into the covenant He could bring the blood into the heavenly sanctuary, and here, according to the book of Hebrews, His sacrifice was accepted. He is thereby allowed to serve as our Defense, or Priest, in the trial there. The sanctuary was the

last way of escape for the condemned sinner to receive eternal pardon through the blood of the Substitute. The Bible tells us a great deal about Yeshua's ministry in the heavenly sanctuary. We also find it in the Book of Revelation, as we will see in a later chapter where we will look at what the priest had to do once he entered the sanctuary. Looking into this will clear up why Jesus went to heaven and why He hasn't come back yet. All the answers are in the sanctuary and the law that Jesus claimed He came to fulfill. In fact, Christ dying on the cross is not the fulfillment of all the requirements of God. However if His blood did go down onto the Mercy Seat of the earthly Ark, He did fulfill the law and the requirements for reconciliation. Then He did confirm the covenant just like Moses did.

"How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? And for this cause he is the mediator of the new covenant, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first covenant, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance... Whereupon neither the first covenant was dedicated without blood. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water,

and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, Saying, This is the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.” (Hebrews 9:14, 15, 18, 19, 20).

Timothy wrote, “For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.” (1 Timothy 2:5-6).

And John who saw the blood and water come out of Christ’s side later wrote, “And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.” (1 John 5:8).

Why must a covenant be made with us? Well you see you cannot mediate if one party in the conflict doesn’t want reconciliation, or doesn’t want you to mediate. You need approval from both sides to mediate. So when Christ said the wine was the blood of the covenant to be drunk by us, it symbolised how even though Christ had brought the means, we must ourselves partake in what happened at the cross to become a part of the new covenant. Whereas Moses sprinkled the blood on the people, Christ asked His followers to willingly accept the

blood of His covenant by drinking the wine symbolising His blood.

The blood from Christ’s side mixed with water proved what event Christ was fulfilling. It was the start, not the end - the means to enter the sanctuary in heaven, not the final fulfillment of the Most Holy Place in heaven.

Not only did Jesus claim to sacrifice Himself to become our Priest or Advocate, but He claimed that God Himself had sent Him. That God Himself wanted to offer us a second chance, because God so loved the world, but the strict laws of the sanctuary service show us that there is only one way to reconciliation. Only one path has been opened to our salvation.

Hebrews 3:1-3, “Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house. For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honor than the house.”

Hebrews 8:1-2, “Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of

the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.”

Hebrews 8:6, “But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises.”

Hebrews 8:13, “In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old.”

The covenant entered into by the mediator Moses, and the tabernacle on Earth could no longer be the covenant we must obey, for we have a new High Priest, and a new Mediator, and salvation can only be ordained through this covenant, through this

perfect Mediator.

Hebrews 9:11-12, “But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the Holy Place, having obtained eternal redemption for us.”

1John 2:1-3, “My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.”

THE ARK IN BATTLE

This chapter investigates the role that the Ark had in the wars of ancient Israel, and the wars that it will play a part in, in the future. Now, the Ark was the throne of God on Earth, not just an item in the sanctuary. This is why it had two different tasks, but both tasks represented the different roles of a throne. One role was in the sanctuary system, where it was used to reunite man with God. The other role it played was in leading the people.

“The ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days’ journey, to search out a resting place for them. And the cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp. And it came to pass, when the Ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee. And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the many thousands of Israel.” (Num 10:33-36).

“And they commanded the people,

saying, When ye see the Ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure, come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go, for ye have not passed this way heretofore.” (Joshua 3:3-4).

Here it is specified that the LORD moved with the Ark, leading the people onward. They had been told to enter the land of Canaan, the land promised to Abraham. However Abraham did not get to possess the land while he was alive. The Lord said to him, “And thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; thou shalt be buried in a good old age. But in the fourth generation they shall come hither again, for the iniquity of the Amorites is not yet full.” (Genesis 15:15-16).

Now the Israelites were to enter the land, and at the same time they were to execute God’s judgment over the

nations that lived there. Those nations had been given a probationary time of four hundred years, yet they had failed to repent. The Lord of the Ark with His throne, leads them across the Jordan river. "Behold, the Ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan." (Joshua 3:11).

Notice that it says "of the Lord of all the earth". You see inside the Ark lay the claim that God was Lord of all the Earth, thus He could judge the inhabitants of Earth as they were under His jurisdiction. This is important to understand. As I mentioned in an earlier chapter, Israel had entered into a covenant with the Lord saying they would be true to the requirements of His kingdom, and so they were given a very special position as mediators or priests to the world.

"And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and an holy nation." (Exodus 19:6).

When they entered into this land they were to assist God in His judgment against the city of Jericho. They were to carry the Ark around the city walls once every day for six days, and on the seventh day they were to carry it seven times around the city walls. Then the Lord shook down the walls of Jericho and the people of Israel completed the judgment over the inhabitants. Now as we will see later, the number seven is closely con-

nected with cleansing and judgment. So the act of walking around the city seven times was symbolic of God's judgment over the city. Remember God had tried to change the ways of these people for about four hundred years without success.

The Ark joined in the battle because it contained the law of God that had been broken by these people, and it contained God's right to judge them and sentence them. His seal was placed upon this war.

The next war the Israelites fought, they lost. It turned out that one of the Israelites had stolen clothing and gold from the ruins of Jericho. God told them specifically not to do this. So God did not give them victory in the next battle. The condition for them to be a part of God's kingdom and under His protection, was that they kept their part of the covenant. When they did this, they were inhabitants of the kingdom of God. When they broke the covenant, they were rebels, unable to punish their fellow transgressors or fight for God's honor. No ruler can keep those who rebel against the law of the kingdom, as a part of that kingdom. As we said, it would be like having a corrupt police force, or a corrupt judge. Nothing is more unfair than that. The people executing judgment for justice's sake would be no better than the ones they are executing judgment over.

So the people of Israel had to condemn the act of this particular man, and then God would again lead them to victory in battle.

So the Ark was significant in their battles because:

- 1) It contained the law that would judge the people who had sinned against it.
- 2) It contained God's seal of kingship, His Sabbath sign.
- 3) Those who had entered into a covenant with God and turned away from their sins, were admitted back to God's kingdom and were under His protection, and were also elected to be judges over their fellow men.

So if the Israelites didn't have the Ark, they would have no right to judge these nations, or execute God's judgment over others. Yet in such circumstances, the Ark was not to be regarded as a tool taken away from its Master. When the Ark was in Shiloh the priesthood was there too. The priest was called Eli (not to be confused with Elijah). His two sons were priests but they did not follow God's requirements, and used their position to exploit the people. This angered the Lord and He told Eli that the priesthood would be taken away from him, "Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever, but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will

honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed." (1 Samuel 2:30).

Now at this time the Israelites were constantly in conflict with the Philistines and they were about to go to war against them. This is when they had the idea to bring the Ark into battle with them, thinking it would give them certain victory.

"Let us fetch the Ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies. So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubims, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore." (1 Samuel 4:3-7).

Despite the Philistines' fear, they advance into battle, and even to their

own surprise they won, even capturing the Ark, which they subsequently placed in their pagan temple, the Temple of Dagon.

A little south of the modern city of Ashdod archaeologists found ancient city remains that they recognised as an old Philistine city, which of course confirms the Bible. The Temple of Dagon was once here among these remains.

What we see here, is that the throne did not have superpowers of its own. If the Lord of the Ark didn't join the battle, the Ark couldn't help them. At this time both the Philistines and the Israelites were in conflict with God's kingdom, and His law inside the Ark. So God did not help the Israelites in this battle.

In the same manner Yeshua once claimed that people would try and use His name but it wouldn't do them any good. He said, "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you, depart from me, ye that work iniquity." (Matthew 7:21-23). The word iniquity here is the Greek word 'anomia' which

means, 'in violation to the law'.

You see, many battles have been fought in the name of Christ, like the Crusades and other such horrific wars during the Middle Ages. However notice how these wars were fought by Christians who were in violation of God's law. Those who had changed God's seal, the Sabbath, to another day, Sunday, by the authority of the pope. Those who had images of God which they fell down before and prayed in front of. They were in violation of the law of God and did not carry the seal of God. So even though they claimed to fight in the name of Yeshua, they were abusing the name for their own purposes.

According to Yeshua, He will not be forced to fight for anyone just because they claim His name, just as it was with the Ark. Whoever had possession of the Ark could not force the Lord into battle. The sign as to whether the children of Israel represented the King was not if they had His name or His Ark, but if they kept His laws. If they didn't, then they didn't represent Him - and He didn't represent them.

Jesus said the same thing about His name. When someone wanted to buy the holy Spirit from Christ's apostles, they told him he had to convert and change his ways before receiving it, and that it could not be purchased with money (Acts 8:14-20). The

apostle Peter said, “And we are His witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.” (Acts 5:32). Regarding those who were going to represent Him to the world, Yeshua said, “If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him, but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.” (John 14:15-17).

You see, every covenant must be honoured both ways. It doesn't matter if you possessed the letter of the law written on stone if the law is not also in your heart. What makes you a citizen of the kingdom of God is not God's requirements, but the actual fulfillment of them in you. That is why, regarding the new covenant that He would enter, God said, “Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah... But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.” (Jeremiah 31:31&33).

That is why Yeshua, “...when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the

kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.” (Luke 17:20-21).

God's kingdom will never be forced upon us, but is a matter of free will. The law will be in His citizen's hearts and would not be a wagging finger threatening them from outside, like many Israelites felt in their day. So God's kingdom is a bond between man and God, a love-based bond of obedience rather than fear-based obedience. Why then would the law in stone be part of the new covenant? Well, because it's still God's throne on Earth showing God's requirements for the inhabitants of Earth, the law every man will be judged by. But the fulfillment of the covenant individually is God writing the law in the hearts of those who enter into the covenant.

It's like if you buy a house. You sign an agreement, but the agreement is just a witness to prove the house is yours. The fulfillment of the agreement is you actually moving into the house. That is what you want when you buy a house. You do not buy a house to get the paper agreement, you buy a house so you can move into it. Thus God didn't produce the Tables of the Law just for the people to have, He wanted them to have characters like the law. Then the contract is filed

away in case either parties break their part of the agreement. So God writing the law in the hearts is ‘you actually moving into the house’, while the evidence of what law would be written there, and who would pay for it, is in the Ark. As John said, “And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood, and these three agree in one.” (1John 5:8).

So when the Philistines captured the Ark they placed it before their god Dagon, which was customary in those days. They thought their god Dagon had given them victory over the God of the Israelites, so they put the symbol of Dagon’s victory there, the Ark, to show Dagon’s supremacy. But it is written, “Behold, the Ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth”. The Philistines refused to acknowledge the true God, yet He did not leave them outside of His jurisdiction. The law that condemned them as violators of God’s kingdom was suddenly in the midst of their camp, and God would not remain silent to their mockery of Him falling to a demon-god, Dagon.

“And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the earth before the Ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground

before the Ark of the LORD; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.” (1Samuel 5:3). So here God tells them that Dagon was without hands – without the ability to save them, and without head, without the ability to think or act or lead. But they continued worshipping Dagon and despising the Lord of the Ark even though He had proved Himself as the Supreme God. God’s judgment had come to them and they had no will to change their ways or to repent, “But the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof... And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The Ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us, for His hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god... And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great destruction, and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.” (1Samuel 5:6-7 & 9).

The people of Ashdod sent the Ark to another Philistine city called Gath, the same place the giant Goliath originated from. They have found remains of the ancient Philistine city seen on the next page, again confirming the truth and accuracy of the Bible. The people of Gath were also





Tel Ashdod



Tel Tsafit

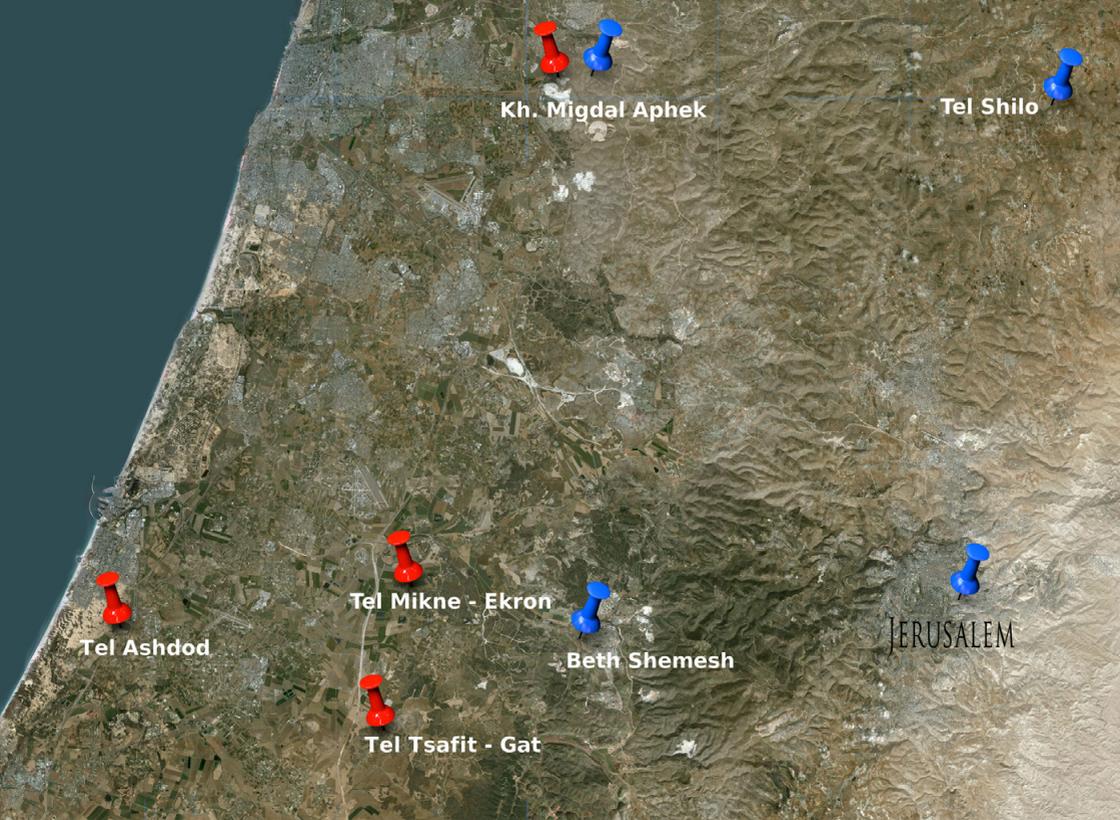


Beth Shemesh



Tel Mikne - Ekron

The different Philistine cities mentioned in the Bible have been found by archaeologists, including the ancient city Bet Shemesh.



struck with plagues and destruction. And they no longer wanted to have the Ark with them, so they sent it to a third Philistine city called Ekron.

These ancient remains date back to the time of the Philistines. So, as they were struck with plagues they decided to send the Ark back to Israel. The closest Israelite city was Bet Shemesh, of which archaeologists have found it's ancient remains.

So the Philistines decided to finally rid themselves of the Lord's throne, and return it to the Israelites. They took a new cart and two milch kine (cows with calves, still producing

Above: Remains of all the Philistine cities mentioned in the story of the Ark's capture have been found. The pinpointes above show where the war, which Israel lost, took place. Also remains of the ancient Beth Shemesh have been found.

milk) and tied the kine to the cart. They laid the Ark of the LORD upon the cart and sent it to Israel. The Bible tells us that the men of Israel who were out in the fields could see the cart coming and were happy to see it was the Ark. They approached it but then the people of Beth Shemesh showed disrespect by peering into the Ark of the LORD. They were instantly punished, "even He smote of the people fifty thousand



and threescore and ten men, and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter. And the men of Beth Shemesh said, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us? And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-Jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the Ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.” (1Samuel 6:19-21).

The Ark was then taken into the house of Abinadab who unlike the Philistines and the men of Beth-Shemesh was blessed for having the Ark. Again we see the same thing; God will use the Ark to defend His kingship, as it is His throne, but it also contains that which identifies us as transgressors. Those who rebel by

This picture shows a road between Ekron and Beth Shemesh. It was in this direction the Ark was sent.

not entering into the covenant with God, were judged by the law in that very Ark.

One of the few times we hear about the Ark in the New Testament is when Paul is talking about it in the book of Hebrews, saying there is also an Ark in heaven. Then the next time is in the book of Revelation. Here the Ark is mentioned twice, once in Revelation chapter 11, saying the temple in heaven is opened and the Ark is seen and there is lightning and thunder. The other time is in chapter 15 verse 5. Both places the Ark is mentioned at a time of judgment over the inhabitants of the Earth. At the second appearance of the Ark we read how plagues will come from the temple af-

ter the Ark is opened and the vials of wrath are carried to our planet, "...the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened, And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles... And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth." (Revelation 15:5-6; 16:1).

This proves several things. It shows God's law is still in existence and is still the basis by which all men will be judged. Those who refuse to acknowledge the foundation of God's kingship will be destroyed as rebels and afflicted with plagues. The mere existence of the law which claims God is rightfully King of the Earth, doesn't secure us a place in His kingdom. Only those who have entered into a blood covenant with God and received the law in their hearts are members of His kingdom.

That's why in two places it describes those who are spared from the "wrath of God", and fall under the wrath of the fallen cherub (the Dragon in the book of Revelation), "Here is the patience of the saints, here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." (Revelation 14:12). "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed,

which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." (Revelation 12:17). Keep God's law and you are in conflict with the Dragon. Break it, and you are in conflict with God and under His wrath.

There are many who want to find the Ark just so they can claim they are under the endorsement of God. Likewise, there are many who use the blood of Christ and His name to claim they are citizens of the kingdom of God. However, the biblical sign during the time of the Israelites, and still is today among Yeshua's followers, is not if we claim the name, or have the Ark where that name resides, but if we are in harmony with God's kingdom by respecting His law and His seal. One day, according to Revelation, all those who continue to violate His law will be judged according to that law inside the Ark, because this is where the judgment and the punishment will come from. That's what the Bible says. This will then be the final battle the Ark will see, at the very end, when only those freed by the atoning blood who have ceased rebellion against God's law will remain, and be a part of God's new kingdom.

In Isaiah the destruction of man is portrayed and the cause of this final destruction is explained, "Behold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it

upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof... The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled, for the LORD hath spoken this word... The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate, therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.” (Isaiah 24:1-2 & 5-6).

In the book written to the Hebrews it says that also those who reject the blood of the covenant are without protection, “Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath

counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? For we know him that hath said, Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.” (Hebrews 10:29-30).

Today, we must enter into this covenant and partake in the blood of the covenant in order to receive the law in our hearts, so we can be represented by the Mediator in heaven and spared of the coming judgment that will be sent from the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven. Later we will look more into what the Bible says about the Ark, the judgment, and its final battle.

THE ARK AND THE FEAST DAYS

Yeshua said He had come to fulfill the law and the prophets; the promises and prophecies given by the prophets and the law. The law is known as 'Torah' in Hebrew.

In the Torah there were several laws which all had to do with cleansing. Biblically, when something is clean it means it is holy.

The Ten Commandment law placed in the Ark was designed to keep man's heart holy and clean. Then there were dietary laws that were designed to keep the body clean (to avoid disease). There were also rules to keep clothes from plagues and germs. Then there were rules to keep their homes clean. There were criminal laws that were to keep the country clean from crime and to hinder suppression between the citizens of the tribes of Israel.

There were also sacrificial laws that had prophetic messages. The feast days were both memorials of the past as well as a prophetic views of the future mission of the Messiah. We learn

that Israel's past experience was itself prophetic. Within these feast days the entire mission of Messiah was encoded, from the sacrificial lamb slain at Passover right up until the very last feast day. These feast days, like the other laws, explained how Messiah would cleanse the Earth, or restore it, or bring justice. So all the laws concerned cleansing and dealing with sin both in man's heart, as well as his body, house, land and all the Earth.

For instance if a house or the clothing of a man was unclean with a plague, then the house would be quarantined for seven days. Then the priest would come and inspect the house or the piece of clothing, and it was either declared clean or unclean. In the Bible the number seven is often used to explain a time of inspection and sometimes probation. When we read the story of creation, during the six days and seventh day God declares the Earth and its inhabitants to be good. He inspected the work He had done every day declaring it to be good, but as we know, after the fall of man, the Earth was in an



unclean state and the fall of man has produced profound consequences that have affected all land, sea, animal life and mankind. God utilised the number seven in His feast days; He gave seven holy sabbaths spread over seven months.

When Yeshua said He had come to fulfill the law and the prophets it meant He came to fulfill the entire Torah. That means the laws of the heart, the laws of the flesh, the laws of the land, the sacrificial laws, and the feast days. But, you might think, He didn't do that? That's right - He is still doing that. The process of His mission to fulfill the law is not over until He has fulfilled all of it. That's why nothing is over yet, that is why we are still on this sin-ridden planet fighting for survival. Yeshua started when He first came to Earth, obeying God's law, fulfilling the sacrifice, paying our only ransom. Then He ascended to heaven to continue fulfilling the law and the prophets until it is all fulfilled, the world is again

The children of Israel travelled to the temple in Jerusalem at least three times a year to celebrate the special holy sabbaths.

restored and the wicked have been sentenced and judged. Now notice the words of Yeshua, "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled." (Matthew 5:17-18).

Part of this law was therefore also to quarantine this sin-infected planet and then come back to declare it, and the people on it, either clean or unclean. When a priest did this with a house he was allowed to remove the infected bricks and let the uninfected remain. Paul says, "...for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are." (1Corinthians 3:17). The priest in the Torah performed the same procedure with infected clothing; and clothing is

a symbol of righteousness in the Bible (see Revelation 3:18).

For God, one day is like a thousand years, "...one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day." (2Peter 3:8). So many suspect that Christ will return as the seventh thousand year starts to separate the "clean" from the "unclean".



So God chose to give seven holy sabbaths spread within seven months. He decided that the month Abib which is today's March/April was to be the first month of His year. So man today is not following God's calendar. He said, "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you." (Exodus 12:2). Fourteen days into the first month was when God's illustration of the plan of salvation began; when the Passover lamb was slain. When John the Baptist saw Yeshua he said, "Behold the lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world" (John 1:29).

When Yeshua hung on the cross He

The high priest examined houses and clothing to find out if they were 'clean' or not. Then the infected parts were removed.

said, "It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost." (John 19:30).

The Passover lasted a week and contained the first 2 of the 7 holy sabbaths. One sabbath at the beginning of the week and the other at the end of the week. During the week we also have the day of the first fruits, and we will soon see how Yeshua fulfilled that.

The lamb was chosen on the tenth day of the month. In fulfillment of

this, Yeshua rode into Jerusalem supported by a large crowd on the same day. The lamb was then taken to the temple where it was examined for faults or blemishes, as no Passover lamb was allowed to have any blemish. Yeshua came to the temple in the days just before Passover and was questioned and examined by the priests. Both the Sadducees and the Pharisees questioned Him to try to find fault with Him, but, “they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace... Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. And after that they durst not ask him any question at all.” (Luke 20: 26&39). So they were unable to find fault with Him.

PASSOVER

Then they captured Him and had Him sentenced to death. Notice the Roman councilor wanted to release Yeshua, and he told the Jewish leaders they could decide what should be done with Him, as he didn't want to make that decision. But the priests and the people decided He was to be killed despite even the Roman councilor finding no fault with Him, and expressing it openly. According to the New Testament Yeshua was killed at the same time the Passover lamb was to be slain, and then laid to rest. Fulfilling the prophecy of the first feast day. So Christ's death was the beginning of the cleansing of the world, in the beginning of the pro-

phetic festal year.

FIRST FRUITS

The next thing Yeshua had to fulfill was the day of the first fruits which fell on the day after the Passover sabbath. On this day the priest was not allowed to eat any bread until he had presented the first sheaves from the harvest to the Lord. “And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.” (Lev. 23:11). But did Jesus do this the day after the sabbath? If He didn't He didn't fulfill the Torah. The New Testament tells us Yeshua was laid in the grave and rested there on the seventh-day Sabbath, and then He resurrected on the day of the first fruits. But He had to appear before God with the first portion of the harvest - the first fruits. It is written that when Christ resurrected, He resurrected with a certain group of people, “And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose, And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.” (Matthew 27:52). So they were resurrected at the same time as He was, and were the first fruits of His sacrifice. So when Yeshua met Mary immediately after the resurrection He said to her, “Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.” (John 20:17). So Yeshua ascends to

heaven to appear to the Father as a First Fruit, and the other first fruits of the resurrected are walking amidst the people in Jerusalem, until they too are received by the Father, just as the Torah required. A few hours later the very same day we hear all about His mission in heaven as Yeshua is back with the disciples explaining how, according to the law, He has been with the Father so now He can be touched, and He asks for something to eat.

Many Christians have tried to make resurrection day the new weekly Sabbath. Just because Christ resurrected on Sunday they think it more holy than the Sabbath of the Ten Commandments. This shift started a few centuries after Christ, when Christianity was being mixed with paganism at a time when the Jews were intensely unpopular. This led many Christians to shy away from the Torah and were therefore in darkness regarding how it describes Christ's mission. They think everything ended at the cross and now we are free to make new rules. Yeshua said on the cross, "It is finished" because the ransom was paid; the means for our salvation, but it did not mean His work for us was over. All the sacrifices ended with His - the final debt was paid, but Yeshua didn't undo the law at the cross; He was fulfilling it. On the day of His resurrection He continued to fulfill the law, this time the day of first fruits. So this particular Sunday already had its antitype in the plan of salvation, foreshadowed in the Torah;

but it was not a holy sabbath. Yeshua said He came to fulfill the law and the prophets, not start a new law. So in the Torah this day of first fruits during Passover week was important and full of prophecy but was never to be treated as a holy sabbath.

Just as the seven feast-day sabbaths were designed to illustrate God's plan of salvation and the restoration of man, so too were the seven items in the sanctuary. The first, the altar, represented the work Yeshua did dying in our stead; the sacrifice. On the feast-day sabbath Christ died and rested in the grave. The next item was the cleansing basin representing purification before entering the Holy Place.

The second feast-day sabbath was at the end of the Passover week. The Bible does not seem to have any record of anything that Yeshua did in fulfillment of this day. Originally it was a memorial of when Pharaoh and his army tried to destroy the Israelites, but the Lord saved them by opening the Red Sea for them to cross over, and then drowning the Egyptian army in the sea.

Another more sure parallel to this second feast-day sabbath, which identifies it with the cleansing basin, is that Israel walked through the Red Sea, and water and cleansing are important aspects of this day. The important element here is that there

is some sort of cleansing taking place before (or as) Yeshua enters the Holy Place.

FEAST OF WEEKS

The next feast day was in the third month and is also called the feast of the First Fruits. They were to count 50 days from the day of first fruits at Passover (resurrection day), to calculate when this next feast day was. The two days were connected because they were both concerned with the first harvest of Christ's mission. This day was also a memorial of the day God spoke the Ten Commandments to Israel. Jews normally keep the day in memorial of this event and to present the first fruits of the harvest. In the days preceding this feast day they would humble themselves and open their hearts to God's law. After the cross Yeshua told the disciples to continue their usual practice and do just that. They were gathered in prayer and humility according to the custom until this feast day arrived. On this day Yeshua poured out the holy Spirit upon them, which resulted in 3000 being converted. Giving them the holy Spirit the same day He spoke God's law to Israel over a thousand years earlier was the fulfillment of the third feast day sabbath. You see how Yeshua continues to keep, and fulfill the law after His resurrection?

Now the first time Israel heard the law proclaimed by the Lord on the third annual sabbath, it was with fear, but now the law was declared by

the holy Spirit in their hearts, just as Yeshua had promised He would do in the new covenant - write the law in their hearts. The disciples said, "And we are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him." (Acts 5:32). And Yeshua said, He could not give this Spirit to those who refuse to acknowledge God's law, "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." (John 14:15-17). So the giving of the law was connected to the giving of the holy Spirit, uniting the past meaning of the feast day with the new covenant meaning, because the Spirit is not in conflict with God's law, but fulfills the law to the person it dwells in. Yeshua said He could not give this gift unless He left them and went to heaven (John 16:7). He was only able to give the holy Spirit on Pentecost, this third feast-sabbath, if He was in heaven as their High Priest working on their behalf.

Now some have claimed that Yeshua has assigned them to be His vicar while He was away in the sanctuary in heaven, and it's true Yeshua did send a vicar, but Yeshua Himself tells us this vicar was the holy Spirit and no human has been left with that role:

“Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.” (John 16:7).

“But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me.” (John 15:26). So anyone claiming to be a vicar is in direct contradiction to Yeshua and His true representative.

So three of the seven sabbaths were in spring and according to the Bible, fulfilled at Christ’s first coming and when He entered the sanctuary in heaven. These three sabbaths represented the beginning of Christ’s work of fulfilling the law and the prophets. The next four sabbaths were in the seventh month, representing the finishing work of Christ. Seven is always the end or the completion or rest.

7 MONTH HOLY DAYS: FEAST OF TRUMPHET

It started with the first day of the seventh month when a loud trumpet would be sounded; a warning of something to come. This trumpet signaled the beginning of the end and prepared the people for the next holy sabbath, called Yom Kippur. This was the day the high priest would enter into the Most Holy Place and minister at the Ark of the Covenant. A few days later, the feast of Sukkot came, lasting for seven days. Then the day

after Sukkot, the last of the seven feast days came, closing the annual holyday cycle. So let’s see how these four feast days are related to the Ark of the Testament.

In the Book of Revelation we can see Yeshua in heaven standing by seven candlesticks, giving a message to His church throughout the coming ages. The message to the seven churches is one of encouragement but also of warning that they will be judged in the future if they don’t listen to the Spirit. So just as it was with Ancient Israel, the Feast of Trumpets was a warning that Yom Kippur is coming, a time when God would inspect His people and see who was righteous and who was not, and we all know today too, that not everyone claiming Christ’s blood are truly Christian. We have among us child abusers, bitter people, people who treat their elderly parents with disrespect, thieves and adulterers - you name it. They are all mixed up together, all claiming Christ’s name. Not only that, but the different churches themselves have conflicting theology and practices, fighting amongst themselves as to who has the truth. Some are overtly disrespecting God’s law, others do so in more subtle, hidden ways. So I think we all agree that Yeshua can’t just look in the church books to decide who He will allow to enter into heaven. He needs to carry out an investigation, and that is what happened to Israel on the Day of Atonement. Even though He had claimed

them to be His special people they had to go through this investigation. Regarding the Day of Atonement it is written, “For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.” (Lev. 23:29).

Do you remember the laws concerning cleansing? The priest left the house, clothing or the man with the plague for seven days, then came to investigate and declare the item or person clean or unclean. It is the same task Christ will perform as our Priest fulfilling the law and the prophets. In the same way, Christ as our High Priest begins an investigation in the seventh month of His year.

So from Yom Teruah (Feast of Trumpets) until Yom Kippur the people of Israel had to examine their hearts and ask God for forgiveness of their sins, and this is what Christ does at the candlestick in heaven. He warns the seven churches that they must listen to the Spirit and change their ways if they are on the wrong path, which He claims many of them are. If they do not, then Yeshua lets us know they will be judged, even though they are part of His church (Rev 2 & 3).

One of Christ duties as High Priest is also to stand by the Alter of Incense in the Sanctuary. We are told the incense represents our prayers, and the High Priest was to enter the Most Holy Place in heaven with incense; meaning our High Priest takes our

prayers into the Most Holy Place on Yom Kippur.

Notice that there are severe warnings of false prophets and terrible beasts in Revelation so closely connected to God’s people that they are warnings to us – warning us not to be deceived by these powers. We need to be separated from false religious authorities in order to be saved at Christ’s second coming, and it is all connected to the time we are living in now, just prior to Christ’s second coming. Will we, at the judgment in heaven, be considered clean or unclean? Or will we be separated from spiritual Israel and expelled from the camp?

In Revelation the Most Holy Place in heaven is opened during the last stage of Christ’s work in the sanctuary there. In order to fully atone for the congregation of Israel, the high priest had to go all the way to the Ark of the Covenant and place the blood on the Mercy Seat, but also sprinkle blood seven times in front of the Ark and then again at the alter of Incense. Again seven is used in the Holiest of Holies symbolising a completed work there. Israel could then rejoice that they had passed the day of investigation.

You see if they had really turned from their sins they would have confessed them and transferred them to the sacrifice, and thus they would be cleansed from their sins, as the blood sprinkled on the Mercy Seat above

the law was a representation that their entire penalty had been paid. Our penalty was paid on the cross; the full amount - it was complete. Therefore no new sacrifice was needed on the real Day of Atonement. Christ only needed to present the evidence of His sacrifice to the Holy of Holies. So what happened on the cross at Passover is the same action that saves us on the Day of Atonement. There is no new blood that needs to be spilled, it is the same blood that saves us. This is why the cross is the only key to our salvation. There would be no merit for us on the Day of Atonement, if it wasn't for the cross. What happened on the cross is our only hope. The blood shed there, is our only sacrifice and our only hope. There is nothing else that saves, and it is the blood of the cross that saves us during the investigative judgment.

If we have given Christ all our sins, then the law cannot condemn us. This is why the warning to the churches is given before and during the judgment. It is crucial that we realise all our sins, for us to know if we are deceived and on the wrong path, or if we have allowed an evil personality to take over. Then we can give Yeshua our sins through prayer so He can represent us in the Holy of Holies through the blood of the cross. When Yeshua leaves the Most Holy, as we see in the Book of Revelation, the judgments will fall upon man, and all mankind will be judged according to the law in the tabernacle in heaven

and on earth.

All this happens before Christ's second coming. Now the way we know the timing of this event, is through the feast days, and Bible prophecy. Also we learn that God will investigate His people before He comes back. As the true Priest, just moments before He comes back, Christ will declare, "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be." (Rev. 22:11-12). Just like when the priest in the Torah came back after his investigation and declared the house, clothing or man either clean or unclean.

So when Christ returns our reward has already been determined. The warning sounded to the churches at the true Feast of Trumpets, was a call to reform back to God's truth; a preparation for the true Day of Atonement. On the next feast day sabbath the judgment in heaven started and lasts until Christ is no longer in the temple and the wrath of God is poured out from the Ark of the Testament in heaven.

So four feast days foreshadow Christ finishing His work to clean this sin-infected planet. First the warning to His people of a coming investigative judgment, then the Day of Atonement

1st month of The Lord's year



SPRING SABBATHS

Pesach

Shavuot

1

2

3

7th month of The Lord's year



AUTUMN SABBATHS

Yom Teruah

Yom Kippur

Sukkot

Shemini Atzere

4

5

6

7

and then the celebration of Sukkot. The eight days of the feast of Sukkot were days of joy and relief because the Day of Atonement was over and they had been reassured that they were forgiven. On this day they were to take branches from fruit trees and make a hut. In the old covenant, it was a reminder of their time wandering in the wilderness and appreciation to God for bringing them into the promised land. They were only to keep Sukkot after they came into the promised land as they were to harvest the branches with fruit there.

The fulfillment of this sabbath is when Christ gathers His people who have the fruit of the Spirit. He collects the branches. In Revelation 14 Christ's second coming is portrayed as a harvest, "And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son

of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped." (Rev. 14:14-16). Furthermore in Revelation 14 we see all the autumn festal sabbaths; a loud warning given to all the Earth, a warning of judgment and then the harvest. The same as we see in the autumn feast days!

The seventh feast-day sabbath is the sabbath of sabbaths, meaning the final rest after the cleansing process. Just as the Lord rested on the seventh day after creation, and on the seventh day after He bought man back on the cross, the seventh feast-day sabbath

may represent His rest after His work as our High Priest. So beginning with Him dying on the cross and ending with Him gathering His faithful, it is then over. In the book of Hebrews it talks about entering the promised land as a symbol of the true Sabbath rest, a future Sabbath in God's promised land. "For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief." (Hebrews 4:8-11).

During the seven thousandth year after man's fall, after sin infected the world, there will finally be rest. Sin is no longer committed and can no longer pollute people's lives. The Earth is left desolate and Yeshua has a home of rest in heaven for His people until the time that sabbath rest is over and the world can be recreated and reinhabited. However this recreation is not foreshadowed by the seventh feast-day sabbath, as the seventh feast-day sabbath is rest. Just as Christ rested in the tomb on the Sabbath and started the work of harvest on the first day of the week (Sunday), the recreation will start *after* the Sabbath millennium.

That leaves another part of the Torah that Yeshua had to fulfill if He was

to fulfill the law and the prophets. According to the law, the land or soil was to rest every seventh year to rejuvenate, then in the eighth year they could start to sow and harvest again. Israel failed to keep these land sabbaths according to the law, and when the first temple was destroyed, God would not allow a new one to be built until the Torah had been respected and the land had been sanctified by resting the sabbaths it had been robbed of. So God declared there would be no starting over again until this had been done, "To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years." (2Chron. 36:21). "The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them." (Lev. 26:43).

If you count every seventh year then the world must be left desolate for exactly one thousand years in order for it to be sanctified. The sabbath-year has been violated for six thousand years, plus the sabbath years of the millennium (when the Earth is desolate) also have to be counted. So seven thousand years worth of sabbath-years equals one thousand years. The Earth must therefore rest for one thousand years before the 8000th year when God will create the New Earth, and that is just what we learn from the books of Isaiah and Revelation. The world will be left desolate for a

period of one thousand years.

That's exactly what Sabbath means - rest. According to Revelation the New Jerusalem is built in heaven and then carried down to Earth when God will recreate the planet to it's original beauty, but before that, the planet will have its thousand year Sabbath rest. We also read that there will be another final judgment after the thousand years. Here, God is obviously waiting until after the Earth has her required Sabbath rest, to finish the final judgment. Then it is written that there will be a final war between the resurrected wicked and the New Jerusalem, but the work of the High Priest illustrated in the feast days is over at Christ's second coming, and He grants the redeemed a sabbath rest in heaven. It is this work that the Lord will rest from, and He will not become a Priest again after this rest. He will just be the victorious King.

Yet there is a terrible deception in the Christian churches today, teaching that there is still another chance to be saved during the millennium, but according to the law (and the prophets), Christ's work as a Mediator is over at this time.

The reason there are so many different interpretations of the last events of this world's history, is that many Christian preachers do not read the Torah and don't understand that Yeshua's mission is revealed in the law and must be understood from the

law's perspective, and not by adding guesswork to Scripture. So if Messiah's mission and work is connected to the Torah you will understand the prophetic statements related to His work. It is written, "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." (Isaiah 8:20).

Yeshua said to His apostles that the Spirit of truth, the Spirit revealing truth, is only given to them that keep His law. So here is our safety in understanding what is the true interpretation of Christ's mission, and the future events connected to His work (see John 14:15-17). What's more, Paul says that the secret of the man of sin who deceives the world is that his gospel is separated from the law, it is law-less, "Let no man deceive you by any means... For the mystery of iniquity (the Greek word here is 'anomia' or lawlessness) doth already work... Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved." (2Thess. 2:3, 7, 9 & 10).

Concerning the New Jerusalem it is written, "And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it." (Rev. 21:22). "And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God

and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.” (Rev. 22:3).

Notice it says the throne of the Lamb. You see, the sanctuary service took place in the temple. God intends to reconcile man with His throne and back under His kingship. Now that only the faithful remain and sin is over, there is no need for a temple. No need for reconciliation. Man will have access to God’s throne directly, it need not be hidden behind symbolic objects to protect the people. There is no conflict between the foundation of the Lord’s throne and His people. So there will be NO third temple. Just as Adam and Eve once did, people will be able to see their Lord and communicate with Him directly.

The “the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth”, is the Lord’s earthly throne (Joshua 3:11). It represents the foundation of God’s kingdom, the Sabbath commandment revealing Him to be the rightful owner, and also the blood that bought back the children of the kingdom. So perhaps this Ark will remain on Earth as the Lord’s throne to the people of Earth for all eternity?

As the Lord said, “For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.” (Psalm 132:13-14). “And he

shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and he shall be a priest upon his throne: and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.” (Zech. 6:13). “The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.” (Psalm 146:10).

So after having received the blood upon the King’s seat at the cross, reuniting man with God, the Ark is no longer designed to work in a sacrificial system or for atonement in a temple, as that is over. The reconciliation has been made. It is now just a throne and a witness. So when Christ died and the blood had reached the throne on Earth, the sacrificial system ON EARTH was over, “Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent.” (Matthew 27:51). So notice how the rocks are rent opening the way down to the Ark at the very same time as God tore down the veil of the temple – shutting down the earthly sanctuary system at the same moment as the path to the Ark was opened! Ron Wyatt claiming to have found it said, on his last visit to the chamber, that the staves from the Ark had been removed. Meaning it had reached it’s final destination, now just waiting for it’s Master to come and claim it.

THE ARK AND THE THIRD TEMPLE

Once when I was at the Mount of Olives there was a group of Jews who were gathered to bury a much loved man, a father of seven children. He had been the victim of a terrorist attack by a Palestinian and had been killed along with his pregnant wife and two others in Hebron. They were all shot to death. Yitzhak Ames was very eager to see the third Jewish temple built. In fact he went on the Temple Mount every Yom Teruah (Feast of Trumpets) with this thought. When he was killed he was currently working on an encyclopedia of the ceremonies connected to the Holiest of Holies.

After being killed because he was at the wrong place at the wrong time some people were left wondering, Why isn't God blessing these few men who are not only wanting, but actively promoting the building of the third temple. Why wasn't he protected so he could finish his work?

Yitzhak Ames was not the only one lamenting over Israel not rebuilding the third temple. There's a large movement of both Christians and Jews who want to remove the Dome of the Rock and rebuild the temple where the second Jewish temple once stood.

The situation is so tense that when the Jews opened the Western Wall tunnel alongside the mosque it was enough to start an intifada and many people were killed. The Palestinian Authority also claim that the Western Wall belongs to them. Palestinian protesters gathered at the site after rumours that a radical Israeli group would damage the site, which the Israeli government denied. Israeli police stormed the Temple Mount complex to disperse Palestinian protesters who were throwing stones at them.

Authentic items have now been built by craftsmen to be placed in the third temple. There is a candlestick exhibited on the way to the Western

Wall that has also been made to stand in the new temple (See picture). Of course there is one problem with all of these plans. Israel has political power over the Temple Mount after taking it after the Six Day War, but they do not have religious power over it, and actually there is immense opposition in the world to them even having political authority over it. So Israel has very few, if any sympathisers at all in regards to this site.

Many believe that God is allowing the Ark to be found so it can be placed in a third temple where a kingdom will rise from Israel. Any attempt to tear down the muslim holy site or take over the Temple Mount will most likely turn into a war that will affect the entire world. Today, if Jews walk

on the Temple Mount they are accompanied by guards, and are unable to worship there. On one of my last trips one of these groups stopped outside the gate while singing and dreaming of the area they have lost. Many Jews also met underground by the Western Wall tunnel to pray there in front of the Temple Mount.

This topic is an extremely important topic to understand, for both Christians and Jews and even Muslims. So let's look at the history behind this area. The mountain called Moriah, in the city of Zion, has the potential to become the catalyst for a third world war. The first time we hear of it is when Abraham came to this mountain and was just about to sacrifice his son, when God suddenly told him

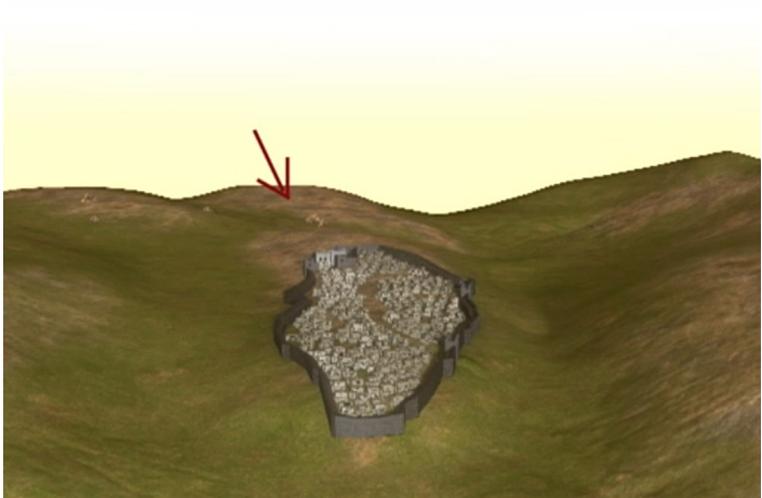
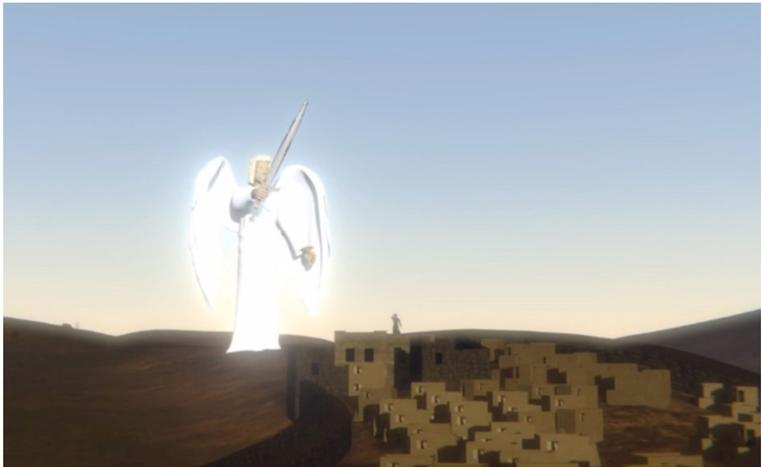
that He would choose another to die in his son's place. The prophecy of the substitute reads as follows, "And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering



in the stead of his son. And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovahjireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.” (Genesis 22:13-14).

Later Abraham paid tithe to the priest and king who ruled there, but the population changed and by the time Israel entered this land it was controlled by the Jebusites. David conquered

this city, believed to be on the slope below the mount, and so the Ark of the Covenant was first brought here, to the city of David. Then subsequent to breaking the requirements of the Torah, David was threatened with a plague from God that would kill the inhabitants of the city. David sees an angel standing on the hilltop before his house, with a sword drawn, ready to slay the entire city. Whilst lament-



Hill and City of David



Pictures above and below show the part of Mount Moriah that has been separated from the rest.



ing over this punishment David is told that to spare the city he must build an altar and make a sacrifice. When a sacrifice was made on Mount Moriah, the Angel of the Lord removed the death penalty the city had been given. The place David was told to sacrifice was a field at the time, and was the same place chosen to build God's temple where the Ark was to rest.

The Bible frequently tells us that God had chosen this particular mountain to be the place He would reign from and judge from and give pardon from. David's son, King Solomon, built the first temple here. This temple was magnificent, built with stones from the mountain itself. A giant cave opens up below the mountain where the stones were most likely quarried from. Stones were also taken from the outskirts of the mountain.

Jerusalem's weakest side was on the north. Not surprisingly, we can see one part of the mountain cut away from the rest. A very large section of the mountain has been removed making the highest peak of Mount Moriah separate from the rest of the mount.

So the corner-shaped piece of the mountain is left outside the city, as if abandoned, and is known today as Gordon's Golgotha.

The Ark placed in the temple

The Ark of the Covenant was placed

in the Most Holy Place of the temple Solomon built.

So this temple was extremely grand and Israel was a free nation with God reigning from amongst them. But Israel started to depart from the laws of God's kingdom and follow the laws of the heathen kingdoms instead. They decorated God's temple with pagan symbols and made the place unholy. God warned the Jews for several years, sending them message after message of how He would protect them if they were faithful to the laws of His kingdom, and of the consequences if they continued to rebel - consequences which included the Ark eventually being removed from the temple and placed in an unknown location.

Then the Bible tells us that King Josiah tried to restore God's position as king in Israel, placing the Ark back into the temple and teaching the people to uphold His law. This is the last time we hear about the Ark being moved. 22 years after Josiah's death the temple was destroyed.

New kings had come and continued to rebel against God and His law. Finally God decided to allow the temple to be destroyed by the Babylonians, but the Ark was missing. Everything taken to Babylon was listed down, but the Ark does not appear on that list, nor does the seven branched candle-

stick, the altar of incense, or the table of shewbread. The main items from the Holy and the Most Holy Places were not taken to Babylon. God had said His place of reign would be on this mountain *forever* - so was the Ark still on, or in the mount - and if so where? According to the Bible it had to still be there; but not overtly.

In this exact time period, when the Ark was taken from Israel and Judah, the people lost their freedom and were brought as captives to Babylon. These two facts are directly related and this is why the Ark was taken from them - and why it wasn't returned. You see Israel from that time would be ruled by Babylon, then by Medo-Persia, then Greece and then the Roman Empire. God as the Creator of the universe would not have His throne reside in a city subdued by a pagan power. It would be unbiblical to place God's authority under that pagan power. Imagine God's throne under Nebuchadnezzar! Subject to the Romans! This is why God's place of reign was removed at this time and never given back to Judah.

The people then returned from captivity in Babylon and started rebuilding the second temple on the same site as the first temple. God blesses and encourages their work, but the Ark is not returned to them because they are now under Medo-Persian rule. God would not rule under Me-

do-Persia, nor was He going to take over the area by force. The Ark would not stand there as long as the land was subject to another ruler. It would have been a mockery of God, just like when the Philistines placed God's Ark before Dagon. So the Ark hadn't been lost - it was purposefully taken away by God. The Jews had inadvertently placed themselves under heathen rule in consequence to obeying heathen laws.

So the second temple was without God's throne (His place of reign), yet was not without His care. Before they returned from Babylon to rebuild the temple, the Jews were told through the prophet Daniel, that they were on probation. He said, "Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish the transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness." (Daniel 9:24). Remember how a day in prophecy represents a literal year (Ezekiel 4:6, Numbers 14:34)? They were allowed to return and rebuild the temple, but were given a time of probation. If they succeeded, God would restore their independence with Him as their King. If they failed they were to be rejected as a people forever. So God gave them the land back but only partially, because they were still under the rule of a pagan king.

This refusal by God to fully release

them from pagan rule shows only partial trust; a condition which comes hand-in-hand with being placed on probation.

It is very similar to our legal system today. If we commit a crime it leads to our imprisonment, or captivity. Then we are offered probation, and if obedient, we are allowed our freedom again, but if we fail the conditions of our probation, we are sent back into captivity again.

So the second temple was built and subsequently King Herod the Great further extended this temple. He removed even more rock from the mountain in order to construct a large plateau on the Temple Mount and extend the temple and build a great fortress on the northern end of the temple plateau. Herod also built a palace on the mountain to the west of Moriah. Herod is the same king that killed all the babies in Bethlehem after he heard that a Jewish king was prophesied to be born there. That was the event that prompted Mary and Joseph with baby Jesus to escape to Egypt. Herod was a terribly corrupt man and died around 4B.C.

When Yeshua visited the temple, He proclaimed to all that He was the King and the Messiah. (Matt.21:13&15) He taught in the temple area, but His claim to be God's Son whom God had elected King, was rejected and ridiculed. The Jewish

leaders had Him arrested at night and took Him to the Roman counselor to be judged. Here He was questioned as to whether or not He was the King of the Jews, where He confirmed beyond all doubt that He was. "...[Pilate] saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar." (John 19:14-15), thus rejecting the Lord as King and choosing a pagan ruler.

So Yeshua is crucified and Pilate writes a sign above His cross saying, "Yeshua, King of the Jews". "Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews." (John 19:21). However Pilate refused to change the wording.

A short time before Yeshua was killed He cried out to the people, "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! Behold, your house is left unto you desolate." (Matt. 23:37). Here Yeshua declared that the temple would once again be destroyed because of their rejection of Him. Christ was taken to the same part of Mount Moriah that had been separated from the rest of it, and crucified. But was the King taken

to the same place that His throne had been previously hidden? Probation for the Jews was about to close, which would leave them vulnerable during their forthcoming rebellion against the Roman emperor.

Several coins from this rebellion have been discovered in the ancient ruins. The Romans besieged Jerusalem and subsequently destroyed the entire city, including the temple.

The remains of a wealthy citizen from the time Jerusalem was destroyed have now been uncovered. The house was burned and a human arm found in the remains. 'The Burnt House' is on display in a museum in Old Jerusalem today. The Jews thought the temple would never be destroyed; that God would never abandon them, but here we see how one of them came to their end in the most tragic manner.

As the temple was taken from them, so too was the only way they thought possible to make peace with God, as they could no longer observe the atoning sabbath of Yom Kippur. Israel no longer had a way to redeem themselves according to the law. The Jews were denied all access to Jerusalem and in place of their temple, the Romans erected a temple in honor of their supreme god Jupiter. This time God did not intervene as He had when the Ark was placed in the temple of Dagon. Whether or not the Jews believed they really had rejected

their Messiah, the King of Israel, they could not deny that God had taken the Temple Mount from them; the very place God said He would reign from.

Notice how, when the first temple was destroyed, there was no pagan, Babylonian temple placed there. It was just left in ruins, reserved for the second temple to be built. That time the Jews were given a prophecy that they would return and rebuild the temple after seventy years, but this time there was no such prophecy given to the Jews - no promise of any restoration. God was apparently silent to the Jews' plea. This time, when seventy years passed the Temple Mount was not given back into their hands. God no longer needed to reserve that place for a third temple. He was about to allow any conqueror to build there; any except the Jews that is.

The pagan temple of Apollo proudly displayed statues of Hadrian and Antonius Pius, and still the Jews were denied free passage to the Temple Mount. Then the Byzantine period began which left the temple of Apollo in ruins. During this era it was the Christians who had spiritual control of that area, but they too denied God's leadership. Although the pagan temple was gone, God still didn't return the Temple Mount to the Jews.

Thus was the Temple Mount passed from the hands of the pagan Romans

to the Byzantine Christians, and thereafter saw another conqueror take the city and the Temple Mount in 638 A.D. They too restricted the Jews' right to the area. Then during the early Arab period a mosque and the Dome was built there. Even though ruler after ruler managed to gain control of the mount, the Jews were left powerless to do battle against them. God was still not answering their prayers to gain back their Temple Mount - the very symbol of their redemption through the ceremonial laws, and the place God would reign from. Clearly God did not choose to reign in the land of Israel.

The next power to fight over this area was the Roman Christians. In 1099 they conquered Jerusalem after a five week siege. They are famously known as the Crusaders and this was called the Crusader period. While God even allowed this era to occur, He still did not allow the Jews to conquer their most holy site. The mosque was eventually turned into a church, then in 1187 Saladin entered the city and took back control of the mount, turning it into a Muslim sanctuary once more. Later when the Ottoman's took the city, they rebuilt the walls around the city and strengthened the city as a place for pilgrimages. In fact, it is the Ottoman city walls that still surround the Old City of Jerusalem today.

The place then fell into various differ-

ent hands. Between the years 1917-1948 Jerusalem was under British mandate; a Protestant nation. However they allowed the Muslim holy site to remain standing as the longest standing building ever erected on the Temple Mount. No other building has ever stood there so long; not the first temple that Solomon built, nor the second temple. In fact the Muslim mosque has now been there longer than the first two Jewish temples combined!

Many different types of religions are represented in the Old City today; Muslims, Jews, and different Christian denominations including Protestant, Catholic and Armenian to mention but a few. It is almost as if all the different groups who have ever inhabited the city throughout history have left some of their architecture and a small remnant of people there.

In 1948 the state of Israel was declared. Over a period of time groups of Jews immigrated to Israel to join the Jews who had always lived there. Yet Jerusalem was still in the hands of the Arabs. During the Six Day War Israel liberated East Jerusalem from Jordanian rule on June the 6, 1967. The Jews finally had power over Jerusalem after suffering their humiliating loss for hundreds of generations.

Since then, an extremely popular movement has began among Christians and Jews thinking God was now

giving the land back to Israel. Yet the political situation was not in their favour. They were still excluded from the Temple Mount knowing any attempt to tear down the mosque could result in the end of the state of Israel, leading to war with the Arab world and potentially even the United Nations. A portion of the wall closest to the Temple Mount, called the Western Wall, became the place of wailing and lamentation for the temple. They were so close, but still so far. Many prayers and many tears have been cried from here. From it being a place of lamentation over the loss of the Temple Mount, now many Jews have given up the idea of a third temple and have claimed the wall itself to be God's new dwelling place; that it has Divine presence, and God is punishing them no more.

Many think of Jerusalem now as a Jewish city, but in fact it is not. It hasn't been for 2000 years. Today it's controlled by the Israeli government but their hands are still tied. Not by the Romans, the Byzantines, Arabs, Crusaders or Ottomans, but by the eyes of the world, who pay close attention to every minutest activity there, essentially defending Muslim interests. It's almost as if God has allowed the Jews to return nearly all the way - so close - but still not making the Temple Mount available to them.

Some Jews think God wants them to tear down the Dome and build the

third temple there, and that is exactly what many of them are preparing to do. Some Christians now teach that they are saved by grace while the Jews are saved through the law; these Christians accept the Jews, but without the Jews accepting them. Many Jews think that the restoration of the temple will give them back the atoning ceremonies, and with it God's forgiveness. However such an act would in fact be yet another rejection of Yeshua.

So in regards to a third temple this is important to understand: Yeshua said the temple was destroyed because the Jews rejected Him. So continuing to reject Him continues to leave them under condemnation and without a temple. As we see, two thousand years have passed and even though God has allowed pagans, Christians and Muslims on this site, performing totally unbiblical rites there, He persistently prevents the Jews from building there. Yeshua said, "I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me." (John 14:6). Notice who He says this to. That's right! He says it to the Jews. Meaning there is no way to get to the Father but by Him. God will not accept a temple service divorced from Christ (John 14:6).

The Jewish apostles also said TO THE JEWS, "there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved." (Acts 4:12).

This is the message for the Jews today, there is no other way. God will keep the Temple Mount from them, giving it to anyone *but* them, leaving them without atonement unless they accept Christ. What Christ said still counts, the temple was destroyed after rejecting Him and choosing a pagan king over Him, and they shall not see Him “before they say blessed is He that cometh in the name of the Lord.” (Matthew 23:39). Christians enthusiastic for a third temple are fighting against God and His leadership. Instituting a Levitical priesthood again is a rejection of Christ’s priesthood in heaven.

Most Scripture references used to support the teaching that God is giving Israel back the Temple Mount and causing the emigration to Israel, were written before the second temple was built. God spoke of a new temple and the people of Israel returning, but it has already happened. Three migrations occurred after Israel’s captivity in Babylon and the temple was indeed rebuilt - the second temple! This happened after the Old Testament prophets prophesied it, but now some of these Scriptures are used to advocate the third temple and immigration to Israel now. But Yeshua’s words still stand, and the Jews as a people today have still not met His requirements.

You see, at the time the Jews were under Persian rule, those who wanted to rebuild Jerusalem returned, but the rest stayed in Medio-Persia. Today

the Jewish population is in its millions worldwide. There are more ancestral Jews living in America than in Israel! In addition, the lost tribes of Israel have grown and multiplied into countless multitudes just as the prophecy in the Bible predicted. People are debating their right to immigrate to Israel according to whether they are a Jew by blood or by faith, and which DNA-haplogroup belongs to the Jews and which doesn’t, but the fact is, for God to fulfill such a prophecy today as He did in the time of the second temple, there wouldn’t be enough room in Israel for them all. From 1995 to 2010 the Jewish population in Israel has grown by one million. Most of the Jews are secular. Tel Aviv is counted as one of the most prominent homosexual cities in the world.

Furthermore God’s blessing indicated that Israel would have peace from her enemies, but Israel today is under constant threat, just as Israel of old was once harassed by the Philistines they are now in constant battle with enemies inhabiting the same areas; like the shooting mentioned earlier and other such perpetual terrorist attacks, and the world is quick to judge and pressurise the Israelis. In the Bible, water shortage is also a sign that God is withholding His blessings, and in Israel there is a drought, as can be seen by the water level in the Dead Sea, the Sea of Galilee and the Jordan River.

After the Jews had rejected Yeshua He said to Pilate, "My kingdom is not of this world" (John 18:36). Earlier Yeshua had let his apostles know that the term, "the world" applied to all who oppose His law. Yeshua would never force earthly rule over the unwilling or over the pagans. Yet this is exactly what so many Jews and Christians are waiting for! The Messiah to come and rule as an earthly King from Judah over the ungodly and unbelieving nations. Yet Yeshua (or for those who do not believe in Him, I'll refer to the Jewish 'I AM') has never made any attempt to rule over the unwilling in any other way than in judgment and sentencing. The Ark was removed when the people no longer wanted God as their King. It was hidden away from them, according to the prophet Jeremiah, never to be given back to them. So the Earth is still under God's jurisdiction, but He is judging them from the temple in heaven until Earth's probation is closed, then He will recreate the world and start His kingdom with only those who want Him as their King.

Right now Yeshua is wooing the inhabitants of His kingdom through the gospel, through personal acceptance of Him and His kingdom. As Yeshua said, "behold, the kingdom of God is within you" (Luke 17:21). He will not rule as King physically, but rule through His Spirit that dwells inside the individual until the time comes

when He can gather His own and start the kingdom of peace. As He said, "If ye love me, keep my commandments. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; Even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him" (John 14:15-16). So the others will be judged and eventually removed from the kingdom, not be a part of the kingdom.

Paul once wrote about a secret; a tree symbolising God's kingdom, planted upon the law and the prophets. He taught that those who turned against the King (referred to as branches who had been broken off the tree), will get a second chance, and thus many Jews would be put back onto the tree (see Romans chapter 11). But all the different books of the Bible must be understood together. One verse does not contradict another. The branches that are put back on the tree symbolise those Jews meeting Yeshua's requirements, acknowledging Him as King. Essential to understand is that it will be those Jews who realise they cannot obtain salvation through the ceremonial laws, but that Yeshua is the only way.

It's my personal belief looking at Christ's own statements, that the Temple Mount will be kept away from the Jews forever as it has been for nearly two thousand years. For God nothing

is impossible, and the fact that He has done this for so long is a testimony to them, that they lack something required for regaining His favour. I think you will be amazed to see, if Jewish groups do try to take over the Temple Mount in the future, how God stops them, punishing them yet again. Right now the Israeli government themselves are preventing some Jews from tearing down the muslim holy site and rebuilding a temple. There will always be someone there to stop them. You see many Jews want to raise up the sanctuary system again, something that neither Muslims, pagans nor Protestants ever did. Plus the sanctuary would be a mockery of Christ, taking the focus away from the sanctuary in heaven and His work there, and deceiving the people on Earth to look upon man's deeds for salvation.

The book of Revelation describes a fully restored planet where the New Jerusalem will descend from the sky, being a city from God placed on Earth. It is written that in it there is NO TEMPLE, but the throne of Yeshua and His presence will be there (Rev. 21:22). In the New Jerusalem, instituted by God Himself, there will be no new temple. Sin has been dealt with. Man and God reunited, there is no more separation. There is no need for the sanctuary to bridge the gap between God's throne and man. Therefore, only the throne and the people

of the kingdom are left in the New Jerusalem. The earthly Ark outside the sanctuary system could very well be the foundation of where Yeshua would have His throne, the evidence that He is our Creator as well as Redeemer. The evidence that the kingdom belongs to Him might remain on Earth forever. As the Lord said, "For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it." (Psalm 132:14). That is why Ron Wyatt said there was a wall behind the Ark-throne emitting the colours of the rainbow the last time He was there, and that the staves have been removed. In the Bible the colours of the rainbow were above the LORD'S throne. The Ark will not be moved into an earthly temple, it is there to stay until God lifts up the mountain. We will only know for sure as we follow the events.

As the nations continue fighting over the Temple Mount, as Jews stand at the Wailing Wall mourning the loss of the temple site, could the part of Moriah that was cut off and rejected be the part God had chosen forever. Christ was rejected like this section of the mountain. Just as He was the Cornerstone they rejected, Golgotha also was cut off from the rest of the mountain and even shaped like a cornerstone as a witness to what really happened here.

PAUL AND THE LAW

It's important to understand that the Bible should be the primary source of evidence for any Ark discovery. While many want to see a photograph or video of the Ark underneath Golgotha, a picture is not evidence unless we were there when the Ark was built and saw what it looked like with our own eyes. As no one today was there when Moses had it built or was there when it was placed in the first temple, a picture alone cannot be evidence for it being the true Ark, although I do believe God might use pictures and video as a witness to the world. We must even be aware of any supernatural events connected to an alleged discovery of the Ark. It could be advanced technology of which we are yet unaware, or God's enemy working supernatural signs and wonders. The only way we know what we see is the truth is through the Bible. So only through understanding the Bible can we know for certain.

That's why I am including this explanatory chapter about God's law, and if and why it means any-

thing to us today. It is very relevant because the Bible says some will receive plagues here on Earth and these plagues are poured out after the temple in heaven is opened and the Ark is opened and the law revealed.

The majority of Christian churches today do not believe we need to keep the law in the Ark, due to a popular belief that has arisen from man's interpretation of the letters of Paul. So we are going to look into Paul and the law in this chapter, and how it fits with the rest of the Bible and the mission of the Messiah.

Firstly, let me give you a parable relating to understanding Scripture in context. Let's say I have a word of truth, the word is "You will get sick if you don't go on a diet". Now I have three people in front of me; one is extremely thin due to an eating disorder, the other is of average build, and the third is obese with a serious heart condition. Is the word still truth if applied to the wrong person? If I say to the person with an eating disorder

“You will get sick if you don’t go on a diet” he will get sicker. If I say it to the average person it’s going to cause him to feel unnecessary guilt every-time he eats. So a truthful statement applied incorrectly turns truth into falsehood.

If we understand this principle when we read the Bible we can avoid many misunderstandings. The Bible contains, what I believe, is truth; the word of God. But truth is no longer truth if the message is taken out of context or is applied to the wrong target group. The result of doing just that has caused not only extremism, but many Christians to suffer anxiety and unnecessary guilt. It can also cause the opposite extreme; Christians feeling a total lack of all responsibility for their sin and selfishness, as they think the message is always directed to another group other than themselves. We know only too well how the misapplication of Scripture can even cause religious wars.

There is no better way of making people disbelieve God’s word than to take it out of context and then blame God for the results. So should the Bible be burnt to avoid such misunderstandings?

Back to the parable; so this obese man needs the truth to survive another year. Without a strict diet he will die of his heart condition. It’s the same with God’s truth; it’s a lifesaver.

So the solution is not to burn the Bible, but to place the word in it’s proper context.

At the very beginning of the Christian church it just consisted of Jews with various different views of prophecy, the laws and the Messiah. The Saducees were priests in Jerusalem, but they disagreed with the Pharisees, and both groups shared authority in Jewish society. Plus there were the Essenes who believed the priesthood rightfully belonged to them, and of course there were several other disputations too. This last group lived quite an isolated existence in Judea. There were also disagreements among the general public regarding the correct practice of God’s law. This is the time when Yeshua came and preached. He preached the correct way to practice God’s law to both the extreme and the liberal Jews.

Now Yeshua claimed to have come to fulfill the law and the prophets, so let’s start by focusing a little on what the prophets actually said concerning the Messiah. These prophecies tell us that He would shed light on God’s law, teaching the people how to keep it properly.

Israel said, “The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.” (Genesis 49:10). “He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till

he have set judgment in the earth:
and the isles shall wait for his law.”
(Isaiah 42:4).

“Behold the man whose name is The
BRANCH... shall sit and rule upon
his throne; and he shall be a priest
upon his throne.” (Zech 6:12, 13).

“For the priest’s lips should keep
knowledge, and they should seek
the law at his mouth: for he is the
messenger of the LORD of hosts.”
(Malachi 2:7).

You see if Yeshua claimed it was per-
missible to break God’s law, or if He
did away with it, then He was not the
Messiah promised through the law
and the prophets. In fact he would
have been a deceiver according to the
prophets.

He could be a religious messiah, but
not the Messiah of the law and the
prophets. That is why it was crucial
for Yeshua’s enemies to claim He
not only broke the law but was also
encouraging others to break it. Thus
they made Him look like a deceiver.
They said to Him in front of all the
people, “Say we not well that thou art
a Samaritan, and hast a devil?” (John
8:48) because the Samaritans were
infamous for rejecting parts of God’s
law.

However, Yeshua claimed, “I have
kept my Father’s commandments,
and abide in his love.” (John 15:10).

So the people at this time had done
several different things to misrepres-
ent God’s law, resulting in a distort-
ed idea of who God was.

One of the laws that Yeshua made an
effort to keep was from Deuterono-
my, “What thing soever I command
you, observe to do it: thou shalt not
add thereto, nor diminish from it.”
(Deut 12:32). You see if Yeshua had
kept many of the man-made laws that
had been added to God’s law, like the
additional Sabbath requirements etc.,
He would have been disobedient to
God. So Yeshua chose to keep God’s
commandments over and above
man’s, in order to keep the Torah cor-
rectly. Yeshua said to them, “Howbeit
in vain do they worship me, teaching
for doctrines the commandments of
men. For laying aside the command-
ment of God, ye hold the tradition of
men, as the washing of pots and cups:
and many other such like things ye
do” (Mark 7:8).

Many of the leaders claimed Yeshua
broke the Sabbath commandment for
example, but actually He did not. He
only broke their additional man-made
regulations, added to the law by the
priests and leaders. To God’s origi-
nal Sabbath commandment, Yeshua
claimed He had been faithful.

Secondly, if Yeshua was the promised
King He could not forsake God’s
law for His own. That would mean
He wasn’t representing God, but

Himself, but He said He didn't do anything of His own self, that His teaching wasn't His own, and that He came to glorify God. Many modern Christian churches have made Yeshua to be in opposition with the God of the Old Testament, claiming that Yeshua came to free us from His slavery and His law, but Yeshua claimed He came to free us from our transgression of God's law; from our sins.

Now I'll give another modern parable to try to make it clearer. We have a man who has stolen everything belonging to his neighbour, plus he used violence towards him and his family. He is registered as a law-breaker, put in jail and put on trial. To solve the problem the following two solutions can be made to restore this man's freedom.

First solution:

One that fits with popular Christian thought; the law, which says stealing and violence is forbidden, is done away with. There you go. Now he cannot be judged and he is free. However is the problem solved? Now it's legal for others to steal and this man may continue to steal. Would this be fair towards the poor neighbour? This way of dealing with criminals is popularly called "anarchy"; survival of the fittest; lawlessness.

Second solution:

The other solution is in line with God's gospel; His Lawyer is helping

the man see his faults and repent, and then He presents a way out. Since He cannot remove the law which protects the people, instead He offers to take the man's guilt upon Himself and then take the punishment instead of the thief. He takes the blame and the penalty, so the thief can go free. It might seem unfair, but with this solution the Lawyer can give the man his freedom back knowing he has genuinely admitted his guilt and repented, and is unlikely to commit the sin again. What's more, theft is still forbidden and so the people will not be hurt by the Lawyer's action. If the man continues his criminal activities he can still be stopped as the law still stands.

Now this is God's solution, to transfer the sin to the the Lamb and have Him die instead of the sinner; leaving the law unchanged. This way God still has the ability to judge man if they don't repent. If He had done away with His law then He could not judge anyone. Hitler and many of the cruel men of this world would have had a free pass to heaven and the New Earth. You cannot judge them without a law. So through this solution, only those repenting and giving their sins to the Lawyer so He takes the punishment, will stand free of guilt. The others who have not accepted their Lawyer's free gift will have to pay their own penalty themselves. The plan is ingenious. Everything is taken care of. Sin is still forbidden,

but mercy has been made possible by transferring the guilt to Someone else. This is why we are saved by mercy and not the law. Mercy is always the exception. If mercy was the rule it would not be mercy.

Another modern parable:

A man drives too fast under the influence of alcohol, and is stopped by the police. They write out a big fine but he cries that he cannot afford to pay it, that it will ruin him, and that he deeply regrets his careless action. The police take pity and tell him since his crime is already registered and the fine is already written it must be paid, but that he, the policeman, can pay it for him. Now the policeman hasn't removed the law that says speeding is illegal; he has just done away with the man's penalty by respecting the law's requirements of the fine being paid. So the law is fulfilled and respected, yet the penalty against the man is still legally removed. Thus the policeman has committed no offence, has done his job and been truthful to the law, but saved the man from ruin by paying the penalty with his own money.

It could be done another way. If the policeman's father was the President, he could call him and tell him about the man's situation, and as a result the President declare that the law against speeding, and drinking and driving is evil and remove it. But this solution will make the world unsafe, for both

the man who now freely drinks and drives, and the rest of the people who are in constant danger on the road. We can agree such a solution is not a solution to the drunk drivers problem. Yet many Christians today think this is how God solved the problem of our sin.

This solution, of removing God's law, is a *different* gospel. "Gospel" means good news. The good news is that we have a chance for mercy, but is this gospel because Yeshua took our sins and died in our place or because God allows anarchy? And would this "other" gospel really be good news for the victims? The disciples warned us against what they called a false gospel, "I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed." (Galatians 1:6-8).

This situation exists today because the word of God is taken out of context. So let's look at some of these misunderstandings. You see it was the same people that claimed Yeshua broke the law who said He was under the influence of the devil. The witnesses that claimed Yeshua wanted to do away with God's law

were called false witnesses in the Bible. “At the last came two false witnesses, And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.” (Matthew 26:60-61). Now Yeshua had said something similar to what these witnesses claimed, but they twisted His words and presented them in the wrong context, thus their testimony was false. The same false accusations were made against His disciples, “And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law.” (Acts 6:13). Remember they are called “false witnessess”. Today many Christians continue the false witness against Christ and His apostles claiming they did away with God’s law.

This battle continues between the apostles and their accusers after Christ’s resurrection, as we will see in the New Testament. The disciples had been told to first preach the gospel to the the lost tribes of Israel (Matthew 10:6). This way the gospel would be given in it’s correct context, (that of the Torah) before it was shared with the heathen and other non-believers.

There were two, major theological issues that arose amongst the first Christians:

- 1) How Christ fulfilled the law and how it affected their ceremonies.
- 2) How God’s law should be presented to the heathen.

So let’s look at the first conflict. Christ did not do away with God’s law; He continued it. The sacrificial laws and the sacrificial system was Israel’s means of atonement. This system represented how to obtain God’s forgiveness, or justification.

God’s moral laws did not give man pardon for their trasgressions, not even in the Old Testament. The moral laws never had power to forgive or blot out a man’s sin. That was never it’s purpose. It was a silent witness that lay in the Ark while the sacrificial system was at work. The law only defined what sin was but was powerless to pardon the transgression. It’s like if you go into a room full of dust, and let’s say the dust is our sins. The broom is God’s moral law and using it will only spread the dust around the room until it falls right back onto the floor. Paul also explained this in several of his letters. So in addition to God’s moral laws Israel was given a sacrificial system. This system was to illustrate how sin could be blotted out, or pardoned.

God’s moral law – *revealed sinful nature.*

God’s sacrificial law – *revealed justification or pardon for breaking the law.*

So God’s sacrificial law was a prophecy of Christ’s work as the Sacrifice and Priest. When Yeshua came He

did not do away with the sacrificial system, He continued it and brought it to perfection by being the perfect Sacrifice. So instead of Israel continuing the atoning work of sacrificing animals, they were to replace these rituals by showing faith in Yeshua's work. Instead of offering up a sacrificial animal, bought within their own money, to a human, fallible priest, their sins were now to be given to Yeshua the new High Priest, not by their own hard-earned money or actions. This Sacrifice was a gift from God to us. So the sacrificial system did not get destroyed under the new covenant, but was continued or fulfilled in Christ's sacrifice. As Paul tries to explain in the letters to the Hebrews, they can't go back to the old covenant sacrificial system now that the priestly service had been granted to Yeshua. It's now He who is the only legally appointed Priest who we can give our sins to, and His sacrifice is the new covenant sacrifice. Going back to the old system would be a rejection of God's newly appointed Priest and newly appointed Sacrifice. So this is the old covenant sacrificial law system meeting the new covenant Sacrifice.

This part was very difficult to understand for many Jews in the beginning of the Messianic era. Were they really to replace their own sacrificial system, their own works to atone their sins, and just leave it all to Yeshua? Replace their works and ritu-

als appointed by God with faith in Yeshua's work? Many could just not understand that Yeshua's new Sacrifice and Priesthood was the fulfillment of their old rituals. Thus the first Messianic believers were constantly accused of destroying these sacrificial laws that God had given them. They answered that they had not, but that Yeshua was the new High Priest and Sacrifice in harmony with God's system of atonement.

A Jew that did not partake in the sacrificial system in the temple was regarded a sinner, without pardon for their sins, and someone who had fallen away from God's law. It was difficult times for the disciples to defend themselves and their faith. The question arose, could pardon now be given through an animal sacrifice when Christ had brought the perfect Sacrifice? To the other party the question was, How could it be possible that they were to give up the ritual laws that gave them favor and atonement with God, and trust in one Man's new claim to be in it's stead? Was it a deception that if followed could result in them losing God's favour? Many were afraid to be mistaken, and there were troubled minds on both sides. Remember, belief in Yeshua separated friends and family members, and the discussions among them must have been difficult.

Remember that the sacrificial system, the sacrificing of animals, continued

for years and years after Christ's resurrection until the temple was destroyed. So the Messianic believers came and watched, and saw their families join in this old way of obtaining pardon, frustrated, knowing that these priests were no longer able to grant people forgiveness through this old covenant, animal sacrificial, system. So they preached that their works were in vain, that forgiveness and atonement could only be obtained through Yeshua's Sacrifice; through faith in Him and not these works of man.

This is one of the battles the first Christians in the Bible fought with their Jewish brethren. So again the debate was not if they could obtain atonement through God's moral law, because that was never the case either in the Old Testament or the New. God's moral law was not in competition with Christ's sacrifice. It was the sacrificial system that for nearly forty years "competed" for obtaining atonement with God. These were the works that they thought could give them forgiveness for sin and justification, but actually could not. Only the work Yeshua did as Sacrifice and Priest could now, under the new order, offer forgiveness for the breaking of God's law. This was not only debated between Yeshua's believers and the other Jews, but even among Yeshua's believers there was confusion as to whether they were to continue the sacrificial system or not. Some

thought that faith in Yeshua was to be combined with the sacrificial laws. So Paul taught that they were going back into the captivity of the Old Covenant system that could not pardon them.

We can see this in the book of Acts for example. Yeshua's believers talk Paul into performing a ritual that involves an animal sacrifice, where they tell him, "Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law... As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing... Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them." (Acts 21:24-26). Notice how it says that they didn't think the Gentiles had to follow these traditions, meaning the sacrificial traditions, but they themselves continued. So they allowed Messianic Jews to continue keeping the sacrificial laws but declared that the Gentiles didn't have to keep these rules.

One of the first things the Messianic movement encountered were the teachings of the Essenes. They lived in the Judean wilderness in the same

country as their Jewish brethren, and had their own unique way of interpreting things. For instance they also replaced some of God's commands with their own. They had a special fascination with angels and if food didn't meet all their requirements they would rather eat grass. Many Essenes converted to the Messianic movement, but brought some of their views with them.

They also believed it was sinful to eat a sacrificed animal, so the second difficulty was whether it was wrong to eat of the Passover lamb with their Jewish family members. Not only did the Essenes hold the feast days on different dates to the Jews, but also dictated whether you could eat the lamb or not. They also tried to influence the Messianic community. So questions arose among them, Would it be denying Christ's sacrifice to eat the lamb or the other feast day sacrifices? Could they partake in the feast or would it offend God? To many Messianic Jews, not partaking in these feast day festivities could separate them from their family, and the very Jews they were trying to reach. This could cause offense.

Paul clearly refers to the teaching of the Essenes in his letters to the Colossians, "Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days: Which are a shadow of things to come; but the

body is of Christ. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind...Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, Touch not; taste not; handle not; Which all are to perish with the using; after the commandments and doctrines of men?" (Colossians 2:16-22). Several of the things Paul mentions are Essenic beliefs; they had their own fascination with angels, were famous for professing their own humility, and claimed to have visions from God telling them the right path. Paul taught that it was alright to eat what they forbade as it was not a command given by God, but a man-made command.

So the Messianic Jews could partake in the Passover meal and the other feast days with their family, without having to feel guilty about eating a sacrifice. In the letter to the Corinthians, they are told they can even eat of meat sacrificed to idol gods if invited into a home, and that only if their host said openly it was a sacrifice they should not eat it, to protect their own conscience (1Cor. 10:28).

Many seem to think today, without understanding the conflicts back then, that Paul here disregards God's laws and goes against them, but that is not

what he is talking against. Now notice Paul's wording, "after the commandments and doctrines of men?" (Colossians 2:22). He accuses them of the same thing as Yeshua did the Pharisees; keeping the commandments of men. The commandments of God are not the commandments of men. He is talking about the man made elements.

Although the book of Hebrews said that there were to be no more sacrifices, the Messianic Jews still had to face the fact that the Jews continued with their sacrificial system and that a lot of the meat they were served in houses had been sacrificed, but they were not to be afraid to eat it, or to partake in the feast, so long as they understood it was no longer a ceremony relevant to their salvation. Out of fear they stayed away from their Jewish brethren, but that meant they could not reach them with the gospel either, creating fear and prejudice with the very people they were wanting to reach. No Jew would listen to them, and so as a compromise, just to be a witness, Paul even partook in the rituals he no longer believed were required for salvation.

Again these texts show what the debate was about back then, not today. Such difficulties, that the first Jewish believers all over the Middle East and southern Europe faced in those days, are now taken out of context. We forget that the temple services

continued in Jerusalem in competition with the gospel of Christ that the disciples preached. This competition so to speak, raged on for the rest of the disciples lives; almost 40 years.

Today we don't sit with family members who are afraid they will transgress God's law if they don't bring their newly born lamb to the priest. Nor are we visited by either converted or unconverted Essenes saying we sin if we join our family at the Passover meal, or eat the meat of a sacrificed animal. We're just not in the same situation today. So many Christians take these debates out of context and out of their historical setting, and try to apply it to today's situation. It makes it impossible for us to understand what God wanted to teach us through His written word. The target group for the message has been changed, and as the truth is wrongly targeted it has turned the truth into a lie. Today the pressure is not to take part in God ordained feast but pagan.

Peter talks about the letters of Paul, "And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their

own destruction.” (2 Peter 3:15-16).

Paul is the only writer in the Bible whom the Bible itself warns against misunderstanding. Today many Christian beliefs are built on a misunderstanding of Paul when he is talking about the law, thinking he is pitting God’s moral law against Yeshua’s sacrifice. Thus leading people to violate God’s moral law without any regret or remorse, even looking upon breaking God’s law as a result of the works of the holy Spirit! Often proudly disrespecting its demands – thinking they make Yeshua proud.

The problem is, if sin is not revealed to us, then the sinner is unable to give it to Yeshua, leaving them without pardon. Interpreting Paul’s letter in a way that we end up not knowing what sin is, is interpreting Paul’s letter to our own destruction.

To those who think that God’s gospel teaches that God’s moral law should be removed, Yeshua made this prophecy, “Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.” (Matthew 7:22-23).

The word iniquity is from the Greek word ‘anomia’ which also means ‘violation of the law’ or ‘lawless-

ness’, meaning those who profess Christ but go against His law will not be pardoned. That’s right, the gospel of anarchy is a false gospel. A gospel that would slowly surface sometime after the temple service had ceased, when people had little or no knowledge of the old customs, and a new and false interpretation was placed upon the debates held in Scripture. The apostle John had learned directly from Christ and he said, “My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.” (1 John 2:1-4).

Paul looks into the future and warns us of the man of sin that will deceive the world with the help of the devil. He explains that they who believe this lie, are the same people that are without the law. “For the mystery of iniquity (‘anomia’ = violation of the law) doth already work... Even him, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. And for this cause God

shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.” (2 Thessalonians 2:9-12).

Now to the other point - the second point concerns the conflict *within* the converted Jewish believers on the subject of how God’s law should be presented to the gentiles.

As mentioned earlier, there were three main Jewish groups back in the first Messianic era; the Pharisees, the Saducees and the Essenes. They all had different views on different matters, plus some arguments remained over God’s law. The disciples had been told to first reach the Jews and the lost tribes of Israel and then the gospel should be preached to the gentiles. In the beginning we read in the book of Acts that the Messianic Jews continued to worship in the synagogues. As persecution became worse they gathered in their own private groups. In these groups there was often a mixture of Messianic Jews and converted gentiles, but as the Jews were reached first with the gospel, they were in the majority in these groups. They were eventually called Christians because they were followers of Christ and His teachings.

However, news reached the disciples in Jerusalem that some from their Jewish brethren, had confused the

newly converted. It says, “Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no such commandment.” (Acts 15:24). So now some of them were trying to convince their Christian brethren to keep the sacrificial laws, and we know the Messianic Jews did continue partaking in the Jewish rituals. Did the gentiles really have to make the pilgrimages to Jerusalem three times a year on the feast days as the ritual laws required? Did they have to be circumcised? Would a believer have to convert to Judaism before being called a follower of Christ? Now the church leaders held a meeting and agreed on the relationship the newly converted gentiles should have with the Jewish laws. Some Christians today think that what was stated here are the only laws we need to keep today. However the church leaders at that council did not possess authority as lawmakers above God. The new covenant was confirmed by Christ on the cross, and as Paul himself says, “Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though it be but a man’s covenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.” (Galatians 3:15). So the disciples were not creating a new law, they could not do that. They were just trying to sort out which law the gentiles didn’t have to keep, evidently the ritual laws (as they were not needed for salva-

tion), even though they still, in some degree, continued them.

Notice they do not say they should not steal or covet etc. because they are not covering the whole picture regarding what laws to keep, just the things that are particular to the debate at that time. So they aren't disregarding God's moral law, they are only making a statement pertaining to the conflict over specific, ceremonial laws. Circumcision was a covenant made with Abraham and his children to signify that God gave them a special task. Did the gentiles have to be circumcised? These were questions that were hotly debated, but not entirely answered in Scripture. However Paul states to the Romans that circumcision does not draw you closer to God if your heart is in the wrong place. That the heart being in harmony with God's law was more important than a physical ritual. If you perform the symbol, but not the fulfillment of the symbol, the symbol is meaningless. It's like wearing a T-shirt that says, "I love Jesus" if you don't even believe in Him or agree with Him. A physical, outward sign can lie, but man's heart tells all.

So Paul did not believe atonement came through the ritual of circumcision whether it be Jew or gentile, and therefore he saw no need for gentiles to be circumcised to obtain atonement through Christ's sacrifice. Paul said, "Circumcision is nothing, and uncir-

cumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God." (1 Corinthians 7:19).

So let's go back to the parable I first used. If I lived in the time of the disciples and brought this message of "touch not, taste not... after the commandments and doctrines of men?" (Colossians 2:21-22), it becomes a lie if given to the wrong person with the wrong background. Paul's target audience were not to defend those who eat unclean meat and believe in anarchy. His target was not those following the teachings of Yeshua in a balanced way. His target was the extremist who added their own commandments and called them God's commandments, injecting fear into those who did not obey them, and accusing them of sinning if they did not keep their extra-biblical rules.

What does God want us to learn from this today? If we understand correctly who is targeted there is a lot to learn. We can learn from their mistakes and avoid making them today. One way to learn for instance is not to put commandments of men above commandments of God. It's just never a good idea. Like saying God's commandments are not important, and then have a lot of traditions and practices that we pressurise others to keep; like Christmas. Another tradition of man is to create substitutes for the atonement of Christ on the cross, just as many Christians do today

and have done for years. Yes, if the correct understanding had been taken from Scripture, then mothers during the Middle Ages, whose babies died before they were baptised, wouldn't have had to mourn for the rest of their lives thinking it was in hell, because they would have known that baptism is a ceremony that symbolises something, and that the act itself doesn't replace the cross, but is a symbol of our acceptance of Christ's death and resurrection. Also those suffering terrible guilt for not taking the Eucharist on Sundays would have known that eating this bread is not an act that can atone for sins. They too had to demonstrate faith in Christ's work. In fact infant baptism and the Eucharist are not even true biblical symbols, but are man made. Just like so many other ideas, traditions and commandments of men, based upon Scripture, but still man-made, and therefore non-biblical as they are man's works for atonement. Yes they are based on Yeshua's teaching, but are false interpretations of what He said, and anyway, the rituals themselves (biblical or unbiblical) cannot in and of themselves pardon sin. Thus man made laws are the cause of confusion over the law in the gospel. They appear to be built on God's word as they did back then, but the practice and the meaning has been changed according to the commandments of men. Any act claimed to have the power to atone for sins is a lie.

Back to the parable of the dusty room. We learn that Christ's sacrifice is like a mop that has power to clean the dust while the broom only spreads it around in the room. Thus only Christ's sacrifice can remove sin. We tell the kind policeman that we appreciate him paying our fine with all he had, and when we meet him next time on our drive, he won't find us speeding and he waves at us with a big smile.

According to Revelation, God's moral law is still in existence. Yes God found a solution to free man without removing His law. In that way He can, on Judgement Day, judge and sentence the sinful men and women who have not regretted or repented of their sins, and do not wish to change their ways. Men who have caused so much misery to others during their lives, who have not given their sins to the Priest and Sacrifice that God provided, still have their sins with them, and so the law will still judge them. So when we see the Ark of the Testimony being opened in heaven and the plagues and judgments coming from there, it means this law still has power to judge the sinner. It was never taken away or done away with. It was our penalty - our fine - that was paid. The accusation with our name and crime was taken away by Christ on the cross. Thus we escape judgment because there is no accusation against us anymore, but the accusation is still against those who have

not had their transgressions atoned for. No sacrificial system can now offer atonement, no man-made rules, no pilgrimages, no gold or silver. Thus all who have not had their penalty paid by Christ will be judged by the law in the Ark. The law that requires blood.

So the devil's work is to fool people into thinking that they can transgress God's law without having to face the consequences, even death. Just like he said to Eve in the Garden, "Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" and he assured her that she would not die from eating the fruit (Genesis 3:1). Eve believed the serpent and ate, just like Paul says, "the worker of 'anomia' is at hand" and they that love not the truth but have pleasure in the lie will perish (2 Thessalonians 2:7-12).

They will say, Lord, Lord and do mighty works in His name, and they will study the letters of Paul and tell you that you can freely break God's law, and interpret it to their own destruction.

There are two gospels at work, one is really good news the other is the lie of iniquity. One does away with sin offering eternal life, the other claims to allow us to break God's law and still have eternal life. It's up to you who you will believe, but remember, the moral law does not justify us, it only reveals our sins. It tells you what sins to bring to Christ. Only the sacrifice can atone or remove sin. The law isn't the cross, the law points to the cross.

So the discovery of the law in the Ark of the Covenant will be a reminder to the world that:

1. This law requires man's death.
2. Christ died to save us from these transgressions.
3. This law will judge those who have not been pardoned.

And please remember, the Sabbath commandment that Christians all over the world tell you has changed or can be broken, is one of these ten commandments, meaning you will be judged by this commandment too if you refuse to acknowledge that you have sinned when breaking it - food for thought.

WHEN WAS THE ARK HIDDEN?

What year, or what time period was the Ark of the Covenant removed from the temple and hidden away? It might not be definite but I do have a theory. I believe the Ark was removed sometime between 593B.C. and 588B.C. The latter is when the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed by the Babylonians. So I am just thinking out loud here, but we would be talking about sometime during these five years. I drew my conclusion from the Bible of course, so let's see what it says.

Firstly we know the Ark was still in the temple around the year 623 B.C.* in the 18th year of the reign of King Josiah. This was around 35 years before the temple in Jerusalem was destroyed. The Bible tells us, in 2 Chronicles 35:3 that King Josiah, "said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now

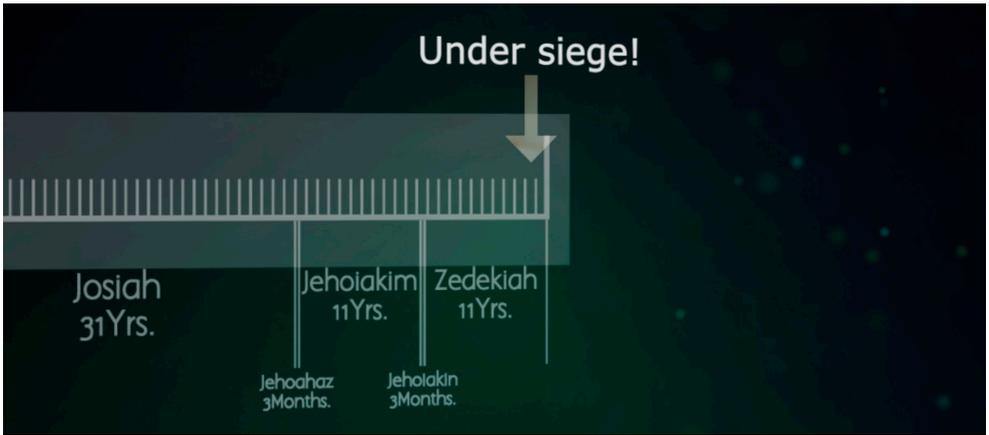
the LORD your God, and his people Israel".

Jerusalem was conquered fairly soon after the Ark was placed back in the temple. Seeing as Josiah wanted it in the temple, and we are never told that he changed his mind, it probably remained in the temple throughout his reign. After Josiah, his son reigned for 11 years and then his son, followed by Josiah's other son Zedekiah. It was Zedekiah who reigned when Jerusalem was destroyed. So with an exception of 3 months, it was Josiah's sons that ruled Judah before the city was conquered.

But are there any more clues? I believe there are, but let's go back in time to see the bigger picture, and please bear with me throughout this chapter, because the most fascinating part is at the end.

Remember how the Ark was the throne where the Lord would rule on Earth amidst Israel? At one time

*The exact date is debatable, so this is just approx.



the sons of Eli brought the Ark with them to war thinking in and of itself it would give them victory, but God didn't give them victory simply because they brought the Ark with them. So they lost the battle as well as the Ark. Yet God did protect His earthly throne and made sure it was eventually returned to Israel.

Could it be, that after Josiah set the Ark back in the temple, it gave the people of Judah a false sense of security? They thought that as long as they ministered in God's temple, He was still with them to forgive them their sins, and He would still save them from their enemies. However during the reign of either Josiah or one of his sons, God sent the prophet Jeremiah to tell them, "Trust ye not in the lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these." (Jeremiah 7:4).

They were not to think that by simply having the temple and the Ark, it was evidence God would always be with

them. They were to focus on how they behaved. It depended on whether or not their behaviour was in harmony with the law, not if they simply possessed the law.

"Will you steal, murder, commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not; And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by MY NAME, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto

the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.” (Jeremiah 7:8-14).

Remember in previous texts we saw that God’s name would dwell between the cherubims of the Ark, so His name was still there, which is why He said, “stand before me”. In the Torah, sacrifices were to be made “before the Lord” in the sight of the Ark where God dwelt.

They were not to trust in God saving them and protecting His temple just because the Ark was still with them. Now notice how God compares it to Shiloh. Why? Because the Ark stood in the tabernacle at Shiloh but it didn’t mean Shiloh was safe from being rejected and destroyed. God abandoned the place “I set my name at the first” and allowed Shiloh to be conquered, the people taken captive and the place left desolate.

God kept saying throughout the Kings and the Chronicles, that the temple was built to house His name. Where was His name? On the candlestick? On the Altar of Incense? It was in the law in the Ark. Remember, God told Moses to build the tabernacle for what purpose? “Let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them... And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. And there I will

meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony.” (Exodus 25:8 & 21-22).

So the sanctuary was built in order that it could house the Lord and His throne. “And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.” (Leviticus 16:2). “And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him from Baale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts that dwelleth between the cherubims.” (2 Samuel 6:2). Did you catch that? “...the ark of God, whose name is called by the name of the LORD”.

What did Solomon say when he had finished building the temple? 1 Kings 5:5, “And, behold, I purpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, as the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name”. Solomon continued, “as the LORD promised, and have built an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel. And I have set there a place for the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD...” (1 Kings 8:20 & 21).

Notice how the Lord does not en-

ter the temple that Solomon had built until the Ark was there! “And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims... And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.” (1 Kings 8:6 & 10).

God would not live in the sanctuary unless His name and His throne were there, and of course His name, and the area He reigned over, were both stated on the very law inside the Ark.

So let's go back to the Scripture we just looked at, to the time of either Josiah or his son, “Will you steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not; And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by My name, and say We are delivered to do all these abominations? Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD. But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not; Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein

ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed of Ephraim.” (Jeremiah 7:8-14).

So I think the argument that the Ark is still in the temple at this time is very strong. It was not very long at all since it had been placed back there.

When the priests continued the sacrificial system that King Josiah had reinstated, it was worse than when they didn't sacrifice at all, because they now mixed paganism with the true worship of God. The Bible says very clearly that there was a mixing of truth and error just prior to Jerusalem's destruction.

The people might have still thought that the Ark just being there was a sign that God had to defend the country, or at least save Jerusalem. “Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her?” (Jeremiah 8:19). See how they seem to question why God doesn't intervene and save them when He still resides with them in Jerusalem. “Why shouldest thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man that cannot save? yet thou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and we are called by thy name; leave us not.” (Jeremiah 14:9).

Again, they were thinking that God was still with them because the Ark

was supposed to be His dwelling place. I don't think they would have said this if the Ark was gone. Remember when the Ark was taken from Israel back in the time of Eli the priest? What did they say then? The priest's daughter-in-law said, "The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken." (1 Samuel 4:22). So in the time of Jeremiah the people knew the Ark was still there.

Then the chapter continues on to confirm that the Lord's throne is indeed still amongst them, "Do not abhor us, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: remember, break not thy covenant with us." (Jeremiah 14:21). Here we see three of the terms used for the Ark, "the name", "the throne" and "the covenant". To understand what "the throne of thy glory" is, Jeremiah 17:12 says, "A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary". So we are talking about the earthly throne and the earthly sanctuary.

All the way to chapter 18 in the book of Jeremiah, the people are angry with the words of judgment prophesied to them by Jeremiah. He wasn't accepted as a prophet by the priests and leaders, and as we see, sadly, all they do is laugh at him. Regarding his messages they said, "Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; **for the law shall not perish from the priest...** Come, and let us smite him with the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words." (Jeremiah 18:18).

"The law shall not perish from the priest". Doesn't this sound just like they had a false sense of security because the Ark and the law was still in their midst? Would these words have been spoken if the Ark with the law was stolen, destroyed or removed from their service? "...for the law shall not perish from the priest". Had the law and the Ark it resided in recently been removed, it would have been impossible to say this. And remember, the time period was very close to when we know for sure the Ark was present during Josiah's reign.

Jeremiah then goes to stand in the court of the LORD'S house, in front of God's temple, and from there he declares that God has turned against them and that the city would be destroyed. "Now Pashur the son of Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD, heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things. Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD." (Jeremiah 20:1-2). So Jeremiah prophesied judgment over the chief governor in the house of the Lord and is then derided. Why was this priest so sure God was with him and not Jeremiah? So sure that they all laughed at Jeremiah?

So again, I think these Scriptures, among others, directly indicate that the Ark was still in the temple at this time.

Let's now look at the time when King Jehoiakim ruled, that's Josiah's son who ruled 11 years. God tells Jeremiah to, "Stand in the court of the LORD'S house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, *which come to worship in the LORD'S house...*" So Jeremiah is standing right in front of the temple and cries out, "Thus saith the LORD; If ye will not hearken to me, *to walk in my law, which I have set before you...*" (Jeremiah 26:4). It sounds like the Ark was still in the temple at that time, as it was literally "set" right "before" them when they stood in the court of the Lord's house. So again, a very strong indication in that the plain, surface meaning of the text says the Ark was right there, "set before" them in the temple. If God had taken away the law from them by taking away the Ark, His words would be nonsensical.

Again we are told that they cannot rely on God to save the temple just because His Ark is there, because after stating that the law is still "set before" them He compares the temple to Shiloh. Again, Shiloh was where the Ark stood in the tabernacle before it was moved, and God says, "Then will I make this house like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth. So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD." (Jeremiah 26:6). Do you remember what happened to Shiloh? Even though the Ark was once there, Shiloh was rejected as the place of God's sanctuary. Then the Ark was moved so the tabernacle

lost the Ark. So if the Ark had already been taken out of the temple, the temple would already for the most part have become like Shiloh, but here God is talking about the future rejection of Jerusalem and the temple.

After Jeremiah delivered his speech, the priests and false prophets said, "Thou shalt surely die. Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD." (Jeremiah 26:9).

In Jeremiah chapter 21 we see that the last king of Israel, King Zedekiah, is afraid because he understands the very real threat from Babylon, and he actually wants to hear what Jeremiah has to say, but Jeremiah is told by the Lord to preach destruction over Zedekiah and Jerusalem. Now it's hard to pinpoint exactly what time this happened, but could the Ark now have been removed since Zedekiah sought after Jeremiah's counsel?

Could the Ark still be among the children of Judah while they were sinning? Some think it couldn't have, but remember, the Ark did not need to flee the upcoming war. It was victorious over the Philistines and their pagan gods while it was amongst them, and the Philistines were struck by plagues while the Ark was with them. It also defeated Jericho. So let me ask, what is happening in Judah right before Jerusalem is destroyed?

God is judging His own people, just like He judged Jericho. The law in the Ark was now turned to judge God's own people. Just before the city was conquered we can read how they too received plagues. So yes, the Ark could very well still be in their midst, judging them until the very last. God turned in judgment against His own people because they were breaking His law.

So all these Scriptures we have looked at indicate the Ark was still there in Jehoiakim's reign. That leaves us with the last king, Zedekiah who during his final years grew terribly fearful. So does the Bible indicate when the Ark was taken away? Well, let's go back and re-look at some of the Scriptures.

When the Ark was first built the purpose of it was clearly stated, "And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. ***And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat,*** from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel." (Exodus 25:21-22).

"[T]he LORD of hosts, which ***dwelleth between the cherubims.***" (1 Samuel 4:4 & 2 Samuel 6:2).

King Solomon was asked to build the temple in Jerusalem where the Lord

would dwell above the Ark. "And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up. And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims... And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, ***that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD...*** I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever." (1 Kings 8:4-6, 10, 11, 13).

So here we see the glory of God filling the temple in Jerusalem after the Ark has been placed there. Notice that the cloud did not descend until the Ark was placed in the temple as the last item to be placed there, because this is where God had said He would dwell; above the mercy seat. Nowhere else in the sanctuary.

So the Shekinah, or the glory of God, was inextricably linked to the Ark. Not just here, but from the very beginning when the Israelites were wandering in the desert. God dwelt

over the cherubims on the Ark. This was His earthly throne.

So when was the Ark permanently removed from the temple? Is there a record in the Bible that tells us that the glory of God is leaving the temple?

The prophet Ezekiel was taken to Babylon, but God gave him visions of what was going on back in Jerusalem. Ezekiel prophesied during the same time as Jeremiah who remained in Jerusalem. Ezekiel was shown things taking place in Jerusalem during the reign of the last and final king, Zedekiah.

It's during Zedekiah's reign we learn from the prophet Ezekiel that the glory of the Lord is removed from the temple. In the sixth year of King Zedekiah's reign, the Lord shows Ezekiel how the people and priests are betraying God, placing idolatrous images around the temple. So Ezekiel is asked by God to act out the final scenes of Jerusalem's fate. He is asked to make a "mini-Jerusalem" so to speak, and lie next to it and pretend to besiege it. So we are seeing the very last scenes acted out here. He is told that the people there will fall by plagues and sword and famine. After he was told to warn the children of Israel and Judah of their soon coming fate, he is given another vision by God, and we are even given the date of this vision. In the sixth month of the sixth year, after King Jehoiakim was taken captive. That's the 6th year of King Zedekiah's reign, and approximately

two and a half years after this vision is given, Jerusalem is under siege.

Ezekiel writes how God, "...brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy. **And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.**" (Ezekiel 8:3-4). Just like the Ark once stood amongst pagan gods in the land of the Philistines and God showed them who was Supreme King, His glory was still there at a time when these pagan images were placed with the Ark in the temple.

So the glory of God was there, but then God tells us that He would soon depart, "He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, **that I should go far off from my sanctuary?** but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations." (v6).

The following scenes are remarkably similar to those scenes we are shown in the book of Revelation. In the book of Revelation there are angels holding back the four winds from the whole world, while in Ezekiel we learn of the four corners of the city. The temple is filled with smoke and angels of destruction are sent upon the city. The same scenes can be seen in the book of Revelation where smoke fills the temple in heaven and angels bearing plagues to all the

inhabitants of the Earth are sent out. In Revelation, before the angels let go of the four winds, it's asked if His faithful are sealed, "And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." (Rev 7:1-3). So this is happening before the final judgment and the plagues fall on the people of Earth.

Now back to Jerusalem, "Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord GOD unto the land of Israel; An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land... And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof. And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him through the city, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity." (Ezekiel 7:1 & 9:4-5).

Let's take a look at the judgment of Earth described in Revelation again, "And the **temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God**, and from his power; and no man was able to enter

into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled." (Revelation 15:8).

Returning again to time right before the destruction Jerusalem, "Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; **and the house was filled with the cloud**, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD'S glory." (Ezekiel 10:4).

Although the book of Ezekiel does not directly mention the Ark of the Covenant in this scenario, the book of Revelation tells us the Ark is present when these parallel scenes take place when the Earth is judged. It says, "And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened... And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled." (Revelation 15:8). "And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail." (Revelation 11:18-19).

The parallels between Ezekiel's judgment upon Jerusalem and Christ's judgment upon the Earth strongly suggest that the Ark was present at the first as well as the last. Jesus shows the end from the beginning. The judgment upon Jerusalem is clearly an illustration (or "type" if you will), of the soon coming judgment upon the whole Earth, and if the Ark was present in the type of Jerusalem, it should be present in the antitype of the Earth.

Here God shows why He is going to remove His glory from the temple, and remember the glory did not enter the temple until the Ark was there, so I believe this is evidence that the Ark was still there at this time, only 5 years prior to the temple being destroyed. Only 5 years earlier the Lord said He was departing the sanctuary. So He hadn't left at this time, but the vision could have been of the future and so from this time onward the Ark could have been removed.

Now back to the vision. Then God shows Ezekiel how the elders, "with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east... worshipped the sun toward the east." (Ezekiel 8:16). God then declares that the time of probation is closed for them and that He will no longer hear. "Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them." (v18).

So what happens next? "And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house." (Ezekiel 9:3). A message of judgment is dealt to the people in Israel. In chapters 10 to 11 we can see how the glory of the Lord is taken with its heavenly throne and living cherubims away from the temple, "And the glory of the LORD went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city." (Ezekiel 11:23). Now the most interesting part. Right before the Lord removes His glory from the city, while He is standing at the east gate about to leave, a special message is given containing a promise or a new covenant with the people. What does this mean?

If God is leaving the Ark at this point the following is happening; as He leaves the temple and therefore also the Ark of the Covenant, He promises He will return and make a new covenant. "And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: That they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God." (Ezekiel 11:19-20). So by leaving His law and throne He is promising He will make sure the law will be fulfilled - in their hearts.

Jeremiah and Ezekiel were contemporaries. Now notice the message given to Jeremiah within the same short

period as when the glory of God leaves the Ark of the Covenant. He is told that this will be a new covenant, “Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD: But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people. And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for

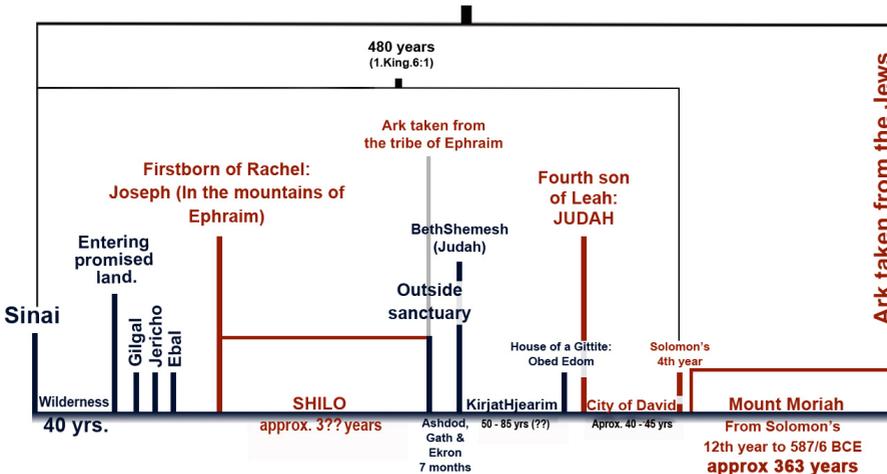
I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.” (Jeremiah 31:34).

In Ezekiel it is written, “And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.” (Ezekiel 16:62-63).

Remember the discovery of Ron Wyatt perfectly illustrating how the crucifixion was actually a ceremony whereby Christ confirmed a new covenant above the Ark? A new covenant by His own blood. Christ said His blood was the blood of the new covenant. The law in the Ark, is the law of the kingdom, but as all the inhabitants of the kingdom are here on Earth and are condemned, so

From Sinai til 2014

$$40 + 440 + 8 \text{ (approx)} + 363 \text{ (approx)} = 851 \text{ years (approx)}$$



none of us would be allowed into the kingdom. By adding His blood to the covenant He could re-establish the kingdom by offering forgiveness to the condemned so that they could be inhabitants of the kingdom. He added His blood to His throne, the throne containing the law which condemned the people.

So God's glory leaves the Ark and the temple with the promise of a new covenant which also contains God's law, but in the new covenant God would have the power to forgive.

God didn't just abandon them, leaving them without any hope. As He departs from the Ark and the temple,

He leaves with them His promise to re-establish the law in their hearts. Do you see what is happening? Isn't it amazing! Ezekiel describes the glory of God moving to the Mount of Olives before disappearing. Do you remember which mountain Yeshua came from when He was brought as a Lamb to the slaughter? He ate the Passover where He told the disciples about the blood of the new covenant, then He went to the eastern mountain, the very same Mount of Olives! He was then taken captive on the same mountain on the east, and brought into Jerusalem where He was judged and sentenced to death - and at His death, by His own words, He

Timeline notes:

* Among the twelve tribes that were represented when searching the land only Joshua (from Ephraim) and Caleb (from Judah) were faithful and gave a good report about the land. (Num. 14:6-10)

* It's difficult to identify the exact time the Ark spent in Shiloh but it is possible it was there 200 or 300 years.

* When the Ark had seemingly disappeared before the temple was destroyed by the Babylonians, it's hiding place became the place the Ark has been stationed for the longest period of time.

* Many think the Ark belongs to the Jews, however the tabernacle service which included the Ark stood among the children of the tribes of Joseph (in Shiloh) for around the same time as it stood in the temple in Jerusalem under Judah's reign. God said He would do to the temple as he had done to Shiloh, meaning that when Judah failed they too would lose the privilege of taking care of the Ark. The Jews as a nation have no claim to it anymore. Specially elected Levites were to care for the Ark, however according to the book of Hebrews the priestly service is taken from them and given to Christ. Therefore the Ark no longer belongs to the Jewish nation or the Levites. However the Jewish blessing through Christ is eternal. The Ark is currently not on Jewish property.

confirmed the new covenant.

So in exactly the same way, the glory of God goes from the temple to the eastern mountain with the promise of putting the law in their hearts, the new covenant, and Jesus went to the eastern mountain, after telling the disciples about the new covenant He was about to confirm with His own blood, and was then led back into Jerusalem. In the same way, after Jesus confirmed the new covenant, rose from the dead, and was rejected by the people once again, notice how He then went to the exact same place, the Mount of Olives, to ascend to heaven with the promise that He would come again. He ascended from the Mount of Olives just like He did when He was veiled in the Shekinah glory, but next time He comes back, it's not to offer anyone a new covenant, but to execute the final judgment.

Remember in the new covenant there would be no one like Moses or the priests mediating between the people and God's throne. The Lord Himself would be Mediator, King and Priest all at the same time. So the Lord left His earthly throne in Ezekiel, and then, as promised, He returned to it to re-establish His kingdom and confirm the new covenant, when He was crucified right above it. How it all fits like a puzzle it is just so amazing! So, to me at least, the discovery of

Ron Wyatt is very much biblical. This discovery has indeed been the missing piece in the puzzle of the gospel.

So the vision where Ezekiel is taken into the temple happens 5 years before the destruction of Jerusalem. When the glory of God has left the temple it's natural then that the Ark could only have been hidden after this event. It could have been removed at the same time or somewhere between Zedekiah's 6th and 9th year, when the Babylonians laid one of their final sieges. Of course, by utilising all the tunnels under Jerusalem whoever hid the Ark could easily have made away with it during the siege.

So, to me at least, it seems perfectly clear that as the glory of God only entered the temple after the Ark was placed in it, that when the glory departed it signified that the Ark was about to be taken away. Remember when the Israelites returned from captivity and re-built the temple, the Ark was missing. Notice also the difference from when Solomon dedicated the temple with the Ark. When the second temple was dedicated, there was no Ark, and no Shekinah descended during the dedication, but there was the promise of a greater blessing. Instead of the Shekinah, long after the temple was dedicated, the Son of God came to Jerusalem and to the temple as a Man - just like us.

WAS THE ARK DESTROYED?

It is very obvious that the Jews had planned to protect the Ark. We know the first assault upon Jerusalem was by Shishak, king of Egypt, and happened under King Solomon's son, Rehoboam. It says he first took the cities in Judea before entering Jerusalem. This gave the Levites in Jerusalem a good amount of time to hide the Ark of the Covenant before the Egyptian king arrived. There were actually several attacks upon Jerusalem. It says Shishak raided the temple and its treasures, and yet there is no mention of the Ark. Although he raided the temple we know he didn't take the Ark as it is still in Jerusalem over 300 years later. Thus the Ark had to have been either temporarily hidden at that time, or God supernaturally protected it.

The Jewish king Uzziah was for the most part a good king, but when he broke the law and burned incense in God's temple, God responded by giving him leprosy right there as he stood in the temple (2 Chron. 26:16-23). So from the Bible we can see

how God has not only protected the Ark but also protected all the temple furniture. Even the Jewish kings were no exception to this rule. If they violated the temple furniture they were directly punished. So we see here that God does supernaturally protect the sanctuary furniture.

God did allow the Levites, the specially elected of the priests, to move the Ark, and we know that responsibility lay upon their shoulders. When King Josiah ordered the Ark to be placed back into the temple we learn that the Ark had been their responsibility, and that they had been given the task of protecting or hiding the Ark when it wasn't in the temple. King Josiah, "said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders." (2 Chron. 35:3). So, although we are not told the exact place the Ark was taken to, we know the priests had previously removed the Ark to protect it.



Before the Babylonians conquered Jerusalem there was a two year siege, and so the priests again had enough time to hide the Ark, either in the same place as before or in a new hiding place. We know they had hidden the Ark before to protect it, as it survived more than one assault on the temple. So the point is, they were very capable of hiding it again.

God tells us in the Bible that the Ark had been hidden and protected from the attacks on the temple for centuries. So they would not have been taken by surprise, with nowhere to hide the Ark when the Babylonians besieged Jerusalem. They had previously tried and tested methods they could put into use.

Now some people think that the Ark might have been destroyed or stolen by the Egyptians or the Babylonians, or perhaps even taken to Babylon where they melted down it's gold. Again, let's see if this is even a possibility, biblically speaking. While there is no direct answer to this, what I try to do, when the Bible doesn't say

something directly, is look at patterns of behaviour shown in the Bible, as God doesn't change. In my opinion this is secondary biblical evidence.

So I'm going to raise a few questions relating to this specific topic and then try and answer them.

Do you remember the importance of the Ark? If the Ark was destroyed by the Babylonians, is it possible the Bible authors were so embarrassed that they did not mention it in their chronicles or prophetic writings? After all, covering up defeat and failure isn't unusual in historical writings.

Yet there is nothing in the Bible to suggest that this is a possibility. The Bible always faithfully records even the greatest failures of both the kings and the people. Their losses and all their shame is carefully recorded. It's a historical record where they don't in any way portray themselves as victorious when they are not. They were victorious a few times, but were humiliated by many enemies, not just the Babylonians, and this was also carefully recorded. So there is no



fabrication in the historical record. While it is embarrassing for the people of Israel, it is honest. In fact, still today people all over the world preach about Israel's failures and unfaithfulness as an example for us not to follow. So would the Bible purposely forget to record it, if the Ark was ever taken? Such a dramatic event? The very symbol that God had chosen to dwell amidst this people? Even when the brass laver outside the temple was taken, it was faithfully recorded. Why then would they not mention the most important artefact?

When the Ark was taken by the Philistines it was all carefully recorded, even down to all its specific movements; recording every single city it was moved to before it was returned to Israel. This shows how the Bible writers are honest and have no problem faithfully recording their own losses - even losing the Ark!

So according to this pattern it seems fair to assume that the reason the biblical authors didn't record the destiny of the Ark was either because they didn't know what had happened

to it, or that they were in fact hiding its destiny in order to protect its location. In my opinion both of these suggestions are more in harmony with the biblical pattern, than the allegation that it was actually stolen and such a momentous event was not recorded due to the pride of the author.

Let's look a little more into the possibility that it could have been destroyed. Looking at the God of the Bible, who never changes, we know He allowed the temple to be destroyed, but does that necessarily mean He would allow the Ark to be destroyed? In fact, while He prophesied the city and the houses would be destroyed, He never mentioned the Ark being destroyed or taken. However He does warn of vengeance for the destruction of the temple: "The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple." (Jer.50:28) And "Make bright the arrows; gather the shields: the LORD hath raised up the spirit of the kings of the Medes: for his device is against Babylon, to destroy it; because it is the vengeance

of the LORD, the vengeance of his temple.” (Jer.51:11) Again no mention of vengeance for the Ark being destroyed, the throne. Just the temple. After all, the temple’s primary function was to house the Ark, God’s throne on Earth. So recording it’s fate would be more important than the fate of the temple.

As we mentioned, when the Ark was taken by the Philistines, God did not allow it to be condescended by the conquerors. In fact the pagan idol Dagon was forced to bow before the Ark. Furthermore God sent plagues over these pagan nations until they returned the Ark. Anyone who was careless in regard to the Ark died, including the people of Bet Shemesh who saw the Ark returning from the Philistines. They were Jews but were not spared. Later when David was moving the Ark to Jerusalem, one of the guardians touched the Ark and he was instantly killed. So what is God telling us through these stories? That He is guarding the Ark from being tampered with. In fact the man who touched the Ark was only trying to help, even though what he did was against God’s specific requirements. God didn’t need help from man to protect His Ark. David feared when he saw this and was too scared to move the Ark to Jerusalem, so he found a guardian to take care of it nearby. So God is showing us the following 3 things with these stories:

- 1) The Ark doesn’t need to be protected by man. It’s perfectly safe in God’s hands.
- 2) God guarded the Ark closely even when it was in the enemy’s hand.
- 3) He did not let any other gods or people belittle the throne of God.

Please understand that these three points are not assumptions, it’s what the Bible actually tells us about how God handles His Ark.

So what is the logical conclusion here? When the Babylonians conquered Jerusalem God didn’t care about the Ark anymore? No, He had taught both the pagan nations and His own people so carefully regarding His Ark. Is it even conceivable that now it all didn’t matter anymore? That He wasn’t going to protect it anymore? Remember the Israelites had fallen away when the Ark was captured by the Philistines. Even though they were unfaithful, it didn’t mean God allowed the Ark to be destroyed, nor was it used to degrade the God of Israel to below a pagan god.

Notice again the pattern found in Scripture regarding God’s dealings with the Ark of the Covenant. Remember, He doesn’t change. So based on these patterns, the Ark was almost certainly guarded by God. All the relevant Scriptures say God guards His Ark, and not one Scripture indicates otherwise. So, we should really believe that, since there is no

evidence, indication or pattern to indicate otherwise. Would the Lord step down from being King over Israel and let the throne be rejected? Remember, according to prophecy, He was going to re-establish the Jewish nation in Jerusalem.

Remember also the fourth commandment in the law below God's throne says His area of dominion is the whole Earth. So what would happen if He allowed this to be destroyed? His throne indicating He is the rightful owner of the Earth? Was He still the rightful King of Earth even when the Babylonians conquered Jerusalem? What did God Himself claim? "Behold, the ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth." (Joshua 3:11). His message for Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, was, "until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will." (Daniel 4:32).

That's right. He still claimed to rule above Nebuchadnezzar who had just destroyed His temple. How empty these words would have been if Nebuchadnezzar had just destroyed God's throne, a throne which laid claim to the entire Earth? God was still King of the Earth, King over all kings, and He was still ruling over Nebuchadnezzar.

So if God allowed the Ark to be destroyed it would not only destroy His claim as King over Israel but also His claim to be King over the entire

planet. The Ark would not fall with Israel. It would still be the throne of God, even when Israel failed, just as it always had been in the past.

While it's true that the Devil usurped leadership over the Earth when the inhabitants chose to follow him, it was not total leadership nor was it permanent. If God had accepted this He would not subsequently have intervened in the events taking place on Earth, nor would He have been allowed to judge it. The fact that He will come and judge the inhabitants of the Earth reveals that the context of the fourth commandment still stands - the Earth is God's area of dominion.

Isaiah 24 says on the final day of judgment all the inhabitants of Earth will be judged for having broken the law in the Ark. "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant." (Isaiah 24:5). So they were not just rules that the Jewish nation were to be judged by, but everyone.

So back to the discovery of the Ark of the Covenant underneath Golgotha, by the late Ron Wyatt. If Christ's blood went down upon the Mercy Seat on God's earthly throne, then it symbolised that the kingdom was taken back from the thief, and thus, with power to forgive man, God restored Himself fully as King on Earth.

So it's logical that God would protect His earthly throne to show the world that the Earth is still His rightful dominion, as He is it's Creator, but more than that, He is the One who can give pardon to the transgressors of this very same law.

Could these Scriptures apply to His earthly throne as well as the heavenly? Is His earthly throne of less value? I would say certainly not:

Psalms 45:6, "Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre."
Psalms 47:2-9, "For the LORD most high is terrible; he is a great King over all the earth. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah. God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet. Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises. For God is the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding. God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. The princes of the people are gathered together, even the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth belong unto God: he is greatly exalted."

When surrounded by enemies King Hezekiah went up unto the house of the Lord, directly in front of where the Ark of the Covenant was: "And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD God of Israel,

which dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth." (2.Kings 19:15) and "Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, even thou only." (2.Kings 19:19)

When Jeremiah was lamenting over the destruction of the temple, he didn't mourn over God's throne having been destroyed, but He said, "Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation." (Lam 5:19). What did Jeremiah know? It doesn't sound like God's earthly throne had just been destroyed? It sounds like it was saved from the enemy's hands.

The Book of Hebrews quotes what we just read in Psalms confirming its validity in the New Testament, but notice how Paul says here, "unto the Son... Thy throne is for ever and ever" (Hebrews 1:8), "But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom."

So the question is, could God's earthly throne so easily be destroyed while His heavenly throne was protected? Would God not protect both if they were both still valid? Wasn't the Son made King of Earth? Isn't then the earthly throne also of the utmost importance?

Psalm 9:7, "But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment."

Psalm 89:14, "Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face."

Psalm 89:18, "For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king."

Psalm 89:29, "His seed also will I make to endure for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven."

Now let's go back to the time of the first temple destruction. God shows clearly that He has in no way stopped reigning as King over Israel, or indeed over the entire world. He claims He was the One who gave Israel into Nebuchadnezzar's hand. He also said He was still in control over His people despite their captivity, "They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place." (Jeremiah 27:22).

When Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, suffered an inflated opinion of himself and declared, "Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?" the Bible continues, "While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee." (Daniel 4:30-31). Even

Nebuchadnezzar had to answer to God as the Supreme Ruler. Daniel the prophet had warned Nebuchadnezzar, "Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; if it may be a lengthening of thy tranquillity." (Daniel 4:27).

Then God strips Nebuchadnezzar of all his majesty and even his sanity for seven years, and when Nebuchadnezzar finally realises who God is, he says, "And at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion is an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom is from generation to generation: And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing; and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?" (Daniel 4:34-35).

After Nebuchadnezzar's admission, God reinstated his position and majesty. God shows us here that He is still in control and that His kingdom has not ended. He keeps showing us who is the real Ruler when He decides how long Israel is to remain captive and the land desolate. He forces the land to lie desolate for the sake of His sabbaths, and for the sake of His law. "And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and

these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years. And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.” (Jeremiah 25:11-12).

God later makes sure the new kings of Media and Persia fulfil His will to let His people go and order the rebuilding of a second temple. God is showing that from the moment His people are judged He is still King and His area of dominion is still the Earth.

When Babylon was at its peak God gave Nebuchadnezzar a dream showing him how all the kingdoms of the Earth, both his and those that followed, would all amount to nothing. Nebuchadnezzar dreamed of a statue which represented the kingdom of Babylon and her successive kingdoms, and the rock which struck it meant that “...in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.” (Daniel 2:44).

Now Nebuchadnezzar was not pleased with the idea that his kingdom would perish and another take his place. So he ordered to have a statue made, just like in his dream, except this statue would be of pure gold, in his attempt to represent his kingdom as never

ending. When he ordered everyone to bow before it, three Jewish men refused and declared that they only worshipped the God of Israel. Nebuchadnezzar decided to kill them by casting them into the fire, but God countered Nebuchadnezzar’s actions by miraculously protecting His faithful and not allowing them to be burnt. The Son of God Himself visited those three men in the furnace and protected them from the flames. (Dan.3:25)

As Nebuchadnezzar was trying to exalt the image of his never ending kingdom, God answers by showing him His Son – He who would save man and re-establish him in God’s kingdom - the One who’s kingdom was represented by the rock destroying the statue in the dream. Of Him it is written, “And he had on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.” (Revelation 19:16).

So again, was the Ark taken to Babylon? When the Bible lists all the items taken from the temple and returned to Babylon, it even mentions small, insignificant things like spoons, but there is no mention of the Ark. So the Bible recorded in detail everything that was taken from the temple.

“Also the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that was in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. The caldrons also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and

the bowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. And the basons, and the firepans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; that which was of gold in gold, and that which was of silver in silver, took the captain of the guard away. The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight. And concerning the pillars, the height of one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a fillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. And a chapiter of brass was upon it; and the height of one chapiter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapiters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates were like unto these. And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and all the pomegranates upon the network were an hundred round about.” (Jeremiah 52:17-23). So they knew down to the very last detail what the king of Babylon took.

Now let’s see just how protective God really was over His holy things that had been taken from the temple. Several of the items from the temple were now in Babylon, but notice how the Babylonians had not destroyed these items. They had respect for them enough to keep them safe. They were stored away, not destroyed or re-used for common purposes, but having

said that, a very ungodly king by the name of Belshazzar didn’t show the respect that his father and grandfather before him did. It says, “Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels which his father Nebuchadnezzar had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein. Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. In the same hour came forth fingers of a man’s hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king’s palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote... And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it. TEKEL; Thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians.” (Daniel 5:2-5 & 25-28).

Then what happened? This was the final end of the Babylonian empire. His sentence was written out on the wall next to him. Belshazzar had provoked the Most High so terribly that the writing on the wall read, “MENE MENE TEKEL UPHARSIN” meaning

God would allow the whole kingdom of Babylon to fall forever - and it was this last ungodly act that determined it. It was the last straw.

In the same way as God protected the Ark when it was placed in the temple to Dagon by the Philistines, He now even protected the *cups* from the temple! So much so that He supernaturally intervened in the feast and made the whole kingdom of Babylon fall that very same evening.

So my question is this. If God would intervene in such a major and dramatic way for the sake of the temple cups, is it likely He would be indifferent about the Ark? Were the cups now more important than the Ark? His very throne on Earth! His testimony! The throne which lays claim to His right to judge the kings of the Earth! Including King Belshazzar, whom He just judged?

All this shows us that God was still in control of every item belonging to the temple. So based on this, it's hard, or even impossible to believe that God would easily allow the Ark to be destroyed or even dishonoured without intervening.

The Ark wasn't in Babylon, so it didn't need any protection or supernatural intervention. The Ark was hidden away in a safe place. As Jeremiah said while he was overlooking Jerusalem and the temple in ruins, "Thou, O LORD, remainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation"

(Lamentations 5:19). Through this and other stories, God shows us that Babylon never conquered Him, and that He always had control over the situation.

After the Medo Persians took over the kingdom and with it gained custody of the temple items, God wrestled with the new king, "But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia" (Daniel 10:13). God fought with the new king to let His people return to the land of Israel, and guess what? God made sure that EVERYTHING taken to Babylon from His temple, was returned. "Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives, Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem" (Ezra 1:7-11).

That's so amazing - and again shows a God who is in control. The pattern shows God is in control, and no important item ever went unprotected by God. Why would God make sure this information was included in Scripture? Why is it so important for us to know about these small items? I personally think it is to give us the message that the Ark and the other original temple furniture was hidden away and taken good care of.

What if the Ark among those things taken to Babylon and then returned? So when it says everything that was taken was returned, it must be that the Ark was never taken in the first place, and that's why it was not returned.

What about the law inside the Ark? Would God allow that to be destroyed? Psalm 89:34, "My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips." Matthew 5:18, "For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled."

Perhaps one of the reasons it's easy to think God would allow the Ark to be destroyed is if the Ark is viewed solely as a Jewish object. Lowering the identity of the Ark and forgetting who the Owner of it is, connects the Ark to something that could be as easily destroyed as anything else. It would be like thinking that God regarded the Ark in the same way as the temple which He did allow to be destroyed.

It might be tempting to think that the Ark was no longer protected after the Shekinah departed from it and no longer dwelt upon it, but remember there was no Shekinah before or during the Ark's captivity among the Philistines, but that did not mean it wasn't under God's protection. Although He wasn't ruling from the throne at that point in history, He still protected the throne and what it represented. The god Dagon was first to bow before the Ark containing the law that allowed "no other gods" than the true Creator.

And this is important. The law was still valid even when it's King wasn't present through the Shekinah. Many Christians think the law is done away with after the Messiah came, while other Christians understand that only the ceremonial laws were fulfilled by the Messiah but that the moral law in the Ark (plus some other laws) is still valid. Either belief indicates that God would protect the covenant and the law at least until the Messiah arrived - and I believe of course even afterwards.

Exodus 25:21 explains why the Ark is called the Ark of the Testimony, "And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee". So the law inside the Ark is God's testimony - but testimony to who? "The ark of the covenant of the Lord of all the earth." (Joshua 3:11). So would God allow His testimony,

that He is Lord of all the Earth, the only God, the Creator, to be destroyed? Especially at a time when He wasn't even finished with His own people. Remember His plans were just to punish them for a while and then take them back to Jerusalem.

Unlike us humans, God knows the future and He doesn't change His mind. So everything He does has a meaning. The Ark was taken from the Jewish ceremonial system long before that system was to cease. Obviously God had a plan that involved the Ark - a plan that was bigger than the sacrificial system and bigger than the Jewish nation. Otherwise He would have allowed them to keep the Ark until the sacrificial system ended. So there is a mysterious destiny to the Ark, and a little of this mystery is unfolded in Psalm 9:7, "...he hath prepared his throne for judgment", and "God reigneth over the heathen". "The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth." (Isaiah 24:5-6).

God tells us in the Bible that He protects it even when the Shekinah isn't there, and even when His people are subjected to surrounding kings. He is still in control, but He also tells us through the Bible that God's testimony inside the Ark has a future role, and in the book of Revelation we see the testimony will partake in the judgement of the whole Earth.

Was God's testimony anything less than perfect? Was there any reason for God not to care about protecting it? Psalm 19:7, "The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple".

Through the prophet Isaiah we are even told that those who reject the testimony are not to be trusted. "To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." (Isaiah 8:20).

So did God allow His own testimony to be destroyed? There are so many Scriptures, much more than I've mentioned here, that all reveal a consistent pattern of a God in control and protecting His Ark from not only the heathen but also protecting it from the Jews themselves.

Again, the scene of Uzza's death gives us an important message, "And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled. And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God." (1 Chronicles 13:9-10). Who was Uzza? He was part of the household that for years had protected the Ark in their house after it had been taken by the Philistines. They had been highly blessed caring for it, and yet there was still no pardon given to Uzza when

he reached out to steady the Ark when the oxen stumbled. The strong message God is sending through this story is that even a blessed and good Israelite is not allowed to tamper with the Ark. The message is clear, God does not need man to protect the Ark on His behalf. Having the Ark with them was a blessing given by God to them as a nation, but it was still God's holy object.

“And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obededom the Gittite. And the ark of God remained with the family of Obededom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obededom, and all that he had.” (1 Chronicles 13:12–14). So even the king of Israel, God's beloved, King David, knew that God controlled the Ark and not himself or any man.

Did the Ark sin? Did the Ark fail God? No, the people did, and so is it biblical to think the Ark was destroyed? I can't see that it is. Only if one thinks of the Bible as simply a history book and that there was really no God, then it would be possible, but the law was not done away with and not destroyed, and the covenant was still standing. So the Ark could not have been destroyed around the time the Babylonians invaded Judah. If God had allowed that, it would have signified that He had broken His cov-

enant, and we know He hadn't.

The following prophecy is about the time when Babylon was to conquer Jerusalem, “Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. If they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that also they have walked contrary unto me; And that I also have walked contrary unto them, and have brought them into the land of their enemies; if then their uncircumcised hearts be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity: Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God.” (Leviticus 26:34-35; 40-42; 44).

All through the Bible we learn how the people broke the covenant with God, but never does God say He will destroy His testimony or that it is no longer binding. Psalm 89:34, “My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.”

JEREMIAH 3:16

For this entire chapter we are going to look into the meaning of Jeremiah 3:16, the last time the Ark of the Covenant is explicitly mentioned in the Old Testament. Many seem to think this Scripture proves the Ark cannot be discovered in our time, that God is finished with the Ark and that it will never be relevant again. Such understanding of this Scripture obviously contradicts any alleged discovery of the Ark. So let's look at the Scripture, "And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall that be done any more. At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart." (Jeremiah 3:16-17).

Firstly, it's essential to understand the context the Scripture is written in. This is in the time of Jeremiah

and King Josiah, a time when God continues to plead with the people to turn from their ways so that He can save them. The previous verses read, "Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for I am married unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. And it shall come to pass..." and then the verse in question follows. So we see God pleading with them to turn from their ways, then He will bring them to Zion and fulfill the plan mentioned in Jeremiah 3:16.

We will return to this later, but first let me address the concept of applying Jeremiah 3:16 to us today.

If we honestly believe Jeremiah 3:16 is talking about today then we are in fact calling Jeremiah a false prophet and proving the Bible to be incorrect, because today, like never before, replicas of the Ark are being made. Some even use these replicas in their churches. Some use replicas of the Ark in processions. Jeremiah 3:16

says “The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it.”

Only last time I visited the western wall tunnel a question from the audience to the guide was, “Do you think the Ark of the Covenant has been or will be found?” The Ark is very much remembered and sought after, and it’s on many peoples mind today. There are many Ark hunters, searching for it from Egypt to Ethiopia to the mountains in Jordan, in desert lands and in Jerusalem. People all over the world are asking about it. The internet is full of people remembering it and seeking it. Even Muslims have an understanding from their writings that the Ark will be found. This very book is evidence that Jeremiah 3:16 can’t possibly be a prophecy for today. Yet this is what some people do all the time. Take a Scripture and take it out of it’s context and use it so it can fit with their own ideas.

What time did this Scripture prophecy of? It’s not totally unrealistic to think it could be for the time they were to return from Babylon. Notice how some of the elders cry when they see the plan of the new temple as it’s not as beautiful as the previous temple. Still you hear no mention of any grieving for the absence of the Ark. No one mentions it. According to the biblical account, not even when Yeshua was walking the Earth, did the scribes, Pharisees, or even the disciples mention the Ark, or ask Yeshua of it’s whereabouts. It seems like the

subject is either forgotten or of no interest at all.

That is why in the New Testament the author of the book of Hebrews mentions it, trying to explain how it all fits in with Christ’s mission. Then of course it’s mentioned in the book of Revelation where it will play a part in the final judgment over Earth.

So the Ark did seem to be forgotten and not sought after, during the time subsequent to the Jews’ return from Babylon until Yeshua. They had the second temple and although under Roman rule, the land otherwise prospered, but was Jerusalem to be called God’s throne while the Roman emperor controled the area?

Although in one way Jeremiah 3:16 seems to fit the time of Christ, the next verse does not, “At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.” So out of respect for God’s plan mentioned in v17, I have ruled out applying v16 to the time of Christ.

After the second temple period many different people ruled over Jerusalem, but nowhere do I see any time when Jerusalem could fit this prophecy of Jeremiah 3:16 and 17.

That leaves the possibility that these verses are referring to a time which

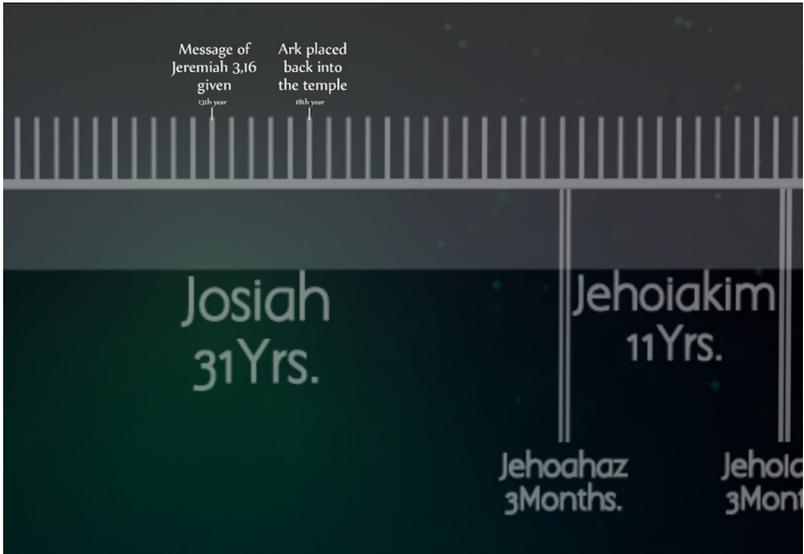
is still future. As I said, the Ark is very well remembered today and the Dome of the Rock on Mount Moriah is keeping the Ark in the front of everyone's mind, so it can hardly be referring to now. So it either has a future application or it could be a conditional prophecy, or I like to stay open to the possibility that it could be both. Totally ruling out one option might not necessarily be correct.

So let's look at the possibility of it being a conditional prophecy and what God means when He says they shall not remember the Ark. Before He speaks of the Ark being forgotten He tells them, "Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD..." Then He tells them what He can and will do for them if they turn, which includes Jeremiah 3:16-17. He continues, "But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, My father; and shalt not turn away from me. Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD. A voice was heard upon the high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God. Return, ye backsliding children, and I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God." (Jeremiah 3:19-22). So they weren't fulfilling their part of the covenant in order for God to

accomplish His part, but the question is, did they ever fulfill their part of the covenant thereafter? Why did God even need them to, in order to fulfill Jeremiah 3:16-17?

First we need to investigate when was this message given? "The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiyah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin: To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign." (Jeremiah 1:1-2). This is the time the priests were burdened by the Ark as they were trying to protect it and keep it safe while they did not know what to do with it. This is five years before Josiah orders it to be placed back into the temple. That's right! The message of Jeremiah 3:16 about the Ark not being mentioned or even remembered anymore was given right before it was placed back into the temple! Remember what God says, "And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD..." Obviously the Ark was an important and much discussed topic during these years before it was placed back into the temple, which is why God talks about it in this way. What is God trying to get through to His people, who were so eager to have the Ark back in the temple, and so worried that it was not there.

They might have looked upon the Ark as evidence God was with them,



thereby misunderstanding its purpose, thinking that as long as the Ark was there with them, God would surely be dwelling among them. However God wanted to have a dwelling place in the entire city – in the hearts of everyone living there. He didn't just want the law in a temple – He wanted it in the hearts of the people. While they were busy worrying why the Ark wasn't in its place in the Most Holy, and how to restore it back there, God was trying to tell them what had to happen for Him to really rule from Jerusalem. Their problem was not that the Ark wasn't in the temple, the problem was that the testimony in the Ark was not in their hearts. This is what they were lacking, exactly as God explains in the verses before and after Jeremiah 3:16. If the people in Jerusalem kept the law, if they represented His law in love and beauty, the city would indeed be God's throne

and dwelling place. His presence wouldn't be limited to a holy object, He would be Lord and dwell over the whole city. This was God's plan for Israel, and how He really wanted it to be.

The word, 'Zion' comes from a word meaning a 'monument', 'guiding pillar', 'sign', or 'waymark'. Something attracting attention, remarkable or noticeable - in good way. A people, a city as a witness before the eyes of the world. If it could be like this then they wouldn't have to so desperately cling to the Ark as a sign that God is with them. They wouldn't have to constantly reassure themselves that they must be alright as the Ark is with them, constantly bringing it to mind and remembering it. With the law alive in their hearts, God's presence would be with each one of them. His law wouldn't just lie in a box, but

would be written in the inward parts of everyone. The Ark would lose its significance as a reproof or a guide. Now all would be guided by God's presence through His Spirit. God would not need the Ark if the Earth (or in this instance Jerusalem) was in harmony with Him. Then He could dwell amidst them freely, instead of being hidden in the Most Holy Place where atoning sacrifices were the only means by which to enter into His presence. Remember Moses being so in harmony with God that he could meet Him and speak to Him face to face? If something like this would be possible, the Ark would surely not be something to worry about, and be constantly on their mind.

God's plan for Israel was a grand one. Nothing is greater than seeing the law revealed through a living soul. The law written in flesh is greater than the law written in stone. Christ was the Word that became flesh. He was the living Torah. The law in its most beautiful form should not be missed, just because we want to see it in stone.

Back in Jeremiah 3:16, notice it doesn't say the Ark would be destroyed or put away, just that the thought of it would not come to mind – that it wouldn't be remembered and that people would not feel the need to rebuild it. They wouldn't miss it. They wouldn't have to look to the Ark to find God or to petition His mercy. It did not have to be the sole path to God's mercy. They wouldn't have to rely on it as the only way to commune with

God.

So let's return to the time of Jeremiah 3:16 and King Josiah. Josiah places the Ark back into the temple, hoping that it would lead to reformation, but actually this eventually became a false sense of security for the people. It would not and could not save them. Placing the Ark back into the temple didn't give them protection, instead the law in the Ark witnessed against them and made sure their judgment was inevitable. The book of the covenant had the exact same purpose, "Take this book of the law, and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witness against thee." (Deuteronomy 31:26).

If only Jerusalem had been God's throne – every one of them – the whole city. If they had only been living the law, God's throne would be living in them. They would have been God's great witnesses to the other nations, for the word in flesh is a greater witness than the word in stone, and where there is a greater witness the lesser would receive less attention. Jerusalem would be the most holy place in the world.

Instead they continued breaking the law and dishonoring God's plan for them – and His Ark. Instead of Jerusalem becoming God's throne, the city would now be left desolate. Instead of the scene God showed them in Jeremiah 3 where the captives would return to the city, the free people in

the city were taken captive. Instead of the remnant becoming free with them, the remnant became captives with them in a heathen land.

Over and over again God says what He wanted for them; to gather them, and to lead them – but as He said when He was the Word made flesh overlooking Jerusalem, “How often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not!” (Matthew 23:37). So the Lord spoke His heart, but the people refused to listen.

God’s ‘Plan A’ shattered. Instead of Him as an uplifted Sacrifice, now all that awaited their Saviour was a shameful death. Yet even without their help He would still complete His plan to save man.

Now if you believe in Ron Wyatt’s discovery of the Ark of the Covenant, you will see God’s testimony (His law) and God’s New Testament testimony (Christ’s blood) joined together representing the New Covenant.

Jerusalem had failed to fulfil God’s plan, and God allowed the second temple to be destroyed. Now it was up to the followers of Yeshua to live out God’s plan. They carried the law - God’s testimony – in their hearts and in their lives, and along side the law in their hearts, was faith in the blood of Christ.

Although not gathered all in one

place in Jerusalem, they were to become God’s new witnesses to the world. Instead of dwelling in the temple in Jerusalem, He would dwell in them through His Spirit. The first followers of Christ were scattered all over the world. Just as the Ark had become a constant reproof to the people in Jerusalem and Israel, these God fearing people empowered with God’s Spirit would, by their pure and unselfish lives, become a reproof to the world around them. So much so that they were hated and persecuted, hunted and killed. Still today many people living a life of self-gratification and sin are rebuked just at the sight of a follower of Christ. They don’t even have to speak a word but they can often be resented because their lives witness against the self absorbed.

The first followers of Christ would rather face death than break God’s law. They were the living witnesses, a testimony in flesh of God’s law and Christ’s blood. Just as it was prophesied in Revelation 12:17, “And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.”

The devil’s plan for Jerusalem was to destroy God’s plan for the city to become a living witness. Just as the devil had successfully attacked Jerusalem over and over again through his agents, he now turned his attention to God’s new and living witnesses. The devil left Jerusalem and was now

devoting his efforts to breaking God's new witnesses wherever they were, either destroying them or leading them away from their devotion to God and His law. If they broke God's law like the people of Jerusalem did, then these followers of Christ would lose the battle as surely as did the Jews. Unsuccessful at destroying them, he started a campaign to corrupt them.

A counterfeit version of Christianity pervaded Christ's church. This new Roman-styled Christianity rejected parts of God's law, and as time went by, both leaders and followers began to commit one abomination after the other - and all in the name and blood of Christ! Christ's followers went from being pure and obedient, faithful even to martyrdom, to becoming persecutors themselves, who killed, stole, lied and suppressed. This continued for many hundreds of years, and we all know only too well the blood shed during the Middle Ages by people professed to be followers of Christ. Christ warned us about these events, "Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me... They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service." (John 15:21 & 16:2).

We see this prophesied in the book of Revelation, where the first church is portrayed as a pure woman suffering persecution by the Dragon. Later we see a woman, a harlot, an unfaithful and impure woman with a cup of wine in her hand, ready to deceive the whole world, and the devil by her side. Thus there was and still is a false church as well as a true.

Christ once told us what would happen if His followers stopped witnessing of His kingdom, "I tell you that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out." (Luke 19:40). If the living witnesses failed, then the witness of stone would be uplifted once again.

The Ark in the cave beneath Golgotha has no power to make man pure. It contains God's two testimonies to the world - the law and the blood - and it's up to us how or if we receive this testimony into our lives; if we receive the witness of God or not, because as with Jerusalem, having the Ark will not save us. Only living it's precepts and having faith in the blood will ensure us God is dwelling in us. The difference between the old covenant and the new is the difference between having God's commandments outwardly or having them inwardly. Outwardly leads to captivity and inwardly leads to freedom.

Is your faith only ever professed in your words? Or can your faith be seen through the very life you live? Does it form your character? The law con-

demns the former but is in harmony and peace with the latter. This is how to tell if someone is under the old or the new covenant. "By their fruits ye shall know them."

God's plan has not changed, and as we have already seen God's law will resurface in the final judgment upon Earth. This cannot be avoided. It is a biblical fact. If we trust in the Ark outwardly, it will not save us, but judge us. So many today long to find the Ark and have it placed in another temple, but it wouldn't save the world. If we live by the two testimonies, if we let our hearts be a dwelling place

for God, only then can we be saved. Only then, can we be protected. The Ark cannot protect us, it will surely war against us if God's kingdom is not in us.

Either we bear witness of the kingdom of God with the Ark, or the Ark will bear witness against us.

Will Jeremiah 3:16 & 17 ever come true? Only the future will tell, but it will never be fulfilled without God's conditions being met - the law alive in the hearts of His people.

THE ARK AND THE MOUNT OF JUSTICE

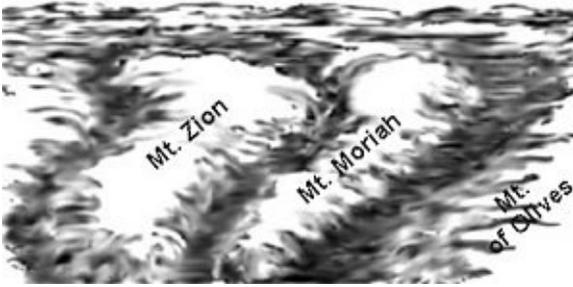
In the Bible, Zion is repeatedly mentioned as the place of God's justice and blessings. Today Mount Zion is the name given to a mountain next to, or south-west of, Mount Moriah, but most people do not realise that this is in fact a modern naming originating from the Middle Ages. The name Zion in biblical times referred to the city of David and the Temple Mount. This can be seen in several Scripture references. So the real Zion was originally a part of what is now also called Moriah. As Jerusalem expanded to the west and north the term Zion would have been used for the entire city, but initially it only referred to the mountain upon which David lived, where the city of David was.

It is important to make the point that today we have two sites which both claim to be Golgotha. One is north of the city with a garden cared for by a British, Protestant association, while the other is on the western hill, where a large church is situated today.

The old, originally Byzantine Church, has a church set up inside the city-walls, to the west of the true Mount Zion, over what they claim is Golgotha, and thousands of pilgrims visit this place every year. It is here that pilgrims try to transfer the holiness from a rock they claim Yeshua was laid upon after He died, to themselves.

Now if the term Zion was returned to its rightful place to the south-east of the city, upon which is the Temple Mount, the Catholic site on the western hill is not north of Zion. That is why this is so important to understand. Today the western hill is called Zion, but as we said, this is a man-made tradition which only started in the Middle Ages. Naming this mountain "Zion" was simply religious-political maneuvering.

So don't trust that today's modern name is not part of a religious-political agenda. The Bible itself specifically says Golgotha is outside the city gate. The remains of a wall were discov-



Top picture: Today and according to long-standing tradition the two mountains are categorised as Zion and Moriah. However the Bible doesn't use the name Zion in this way.

Second picture to the left: The lower part shows the city of David that was often referred to as Zion. Even though the city



of David expanded to the west, David's main residence was on this mount. This prophecy concerning Jesus shows us that Zion is a term used for the whole city, "Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt" (John 12:15). It's worth noting that the fulfillment of this prophecy took place at Moriah as Jesus came from the Mount of Olives to the temple (Matthew 21:12) on the ass's colt. Paul and Peter recite a prophecy, "As it is written, Behold, I lay in Zion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed." (Romans 9:33, 1 Peter 2:6). The "rock of offence" for the Jews was that the Messiah was crucified, and this happened on the north end of Mount Moriah. So Zion is a term used for this mountain as well as the entire city.

"There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins." (Romans 11:26-27).



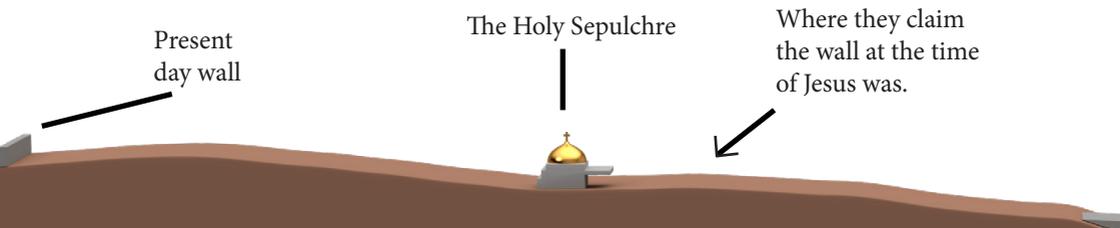
There is a great deal of debate as to where the walls of Jerusalem were in the time of both the first temple and in the time of Jesus. The most commonly accepted theory is that the modern day Orthodox/Catholic Golgotha was outside the city walls at the time of Jesus. This map from the Byzantine period shows that the Orthodox/Catholic Golgotha was even from the earliest times, inside the Old City, and not outside.

ered close by this Golgotha which according to scholars supposedly placed it outside the city, but new “excavations by the GPIA during renovation work on the Church of the Redeemer in (1970-1974) however, showed that the wall was actually only the other boundary of a sanctuary for the Roman and Greek goddess Aphrodite dating to the Hadrianic period, over which Constantine built his Church of The Holy Sepulchre”. Digging a shaft underneath the church they discovered evidence of it having agriculture suggesting it was outside the wall. However the area excavated is too small to determine exactly how the entire area looked. And I have had the opportunity to visit at the excavation myself. The evidence supporting the Orthodox/Catholic church to once have been outside the city walls are currently, in my opinion non-existent.

As this site is such an important issue to both the Orthodox and Catholic Church, the archaeologists involved might well have had certain biases aroused. Yet there are two fundamen-

tal problems with it. If the city wall was situated where they claim, Jerusalem would have been an extremely unsafe place as their city wall would have been very weak and very close up to a hill. Such foolishness would be quite an unbelievable aid to their enemies. The city would be absurdly vulnerable to catapults. Enemies could basically stand on the hill and throw rocks down at the inhabitants of Jerusalem. The modern-day city is built upon the city remains over the different time periods, however the original topography can still be clearly seen. I have personally measured the area around the Church of the Holy Sepulchre and seen the difference in elevation. I didn't use professional equipment, and so I will show an illustration made after excepted measures which still prove this point although to a lesser extent.

The other problem is that ancient maps such as the old map of Jerusalem from the early Byzantine period (see picture on previous page), proves that the site of both the Catholic and



Orthodox Golgotha was in fact inside the city wall. What's more the "Via Dolorosa" walked by millions of pilgrims every year, did not even exist at the time this ancient map was drawn. Seeing as the map is from the early Christian era and from a church floor, if the 'Via Dolorosa' had existed it would have been of the utmost importance to include it. So this might prove that the idea of reverencing Christ's route to the cross must have evolved at a later time.

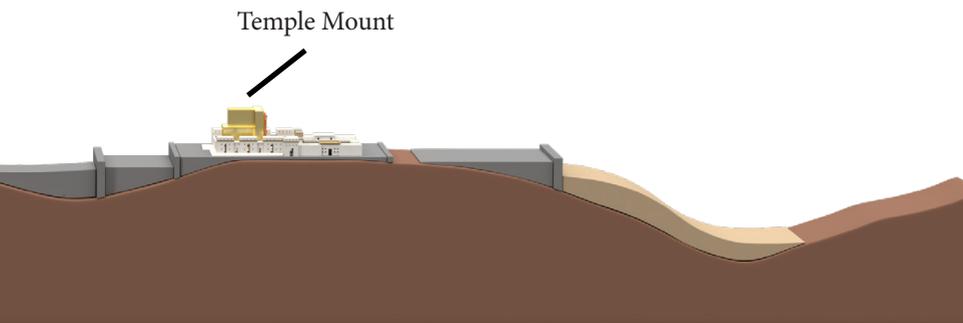
The Golgotha site north of the Temple Mount, outside the city, is where Ron Wyatt claimed to have found the crucifixion site and the Ark of the Covenant.

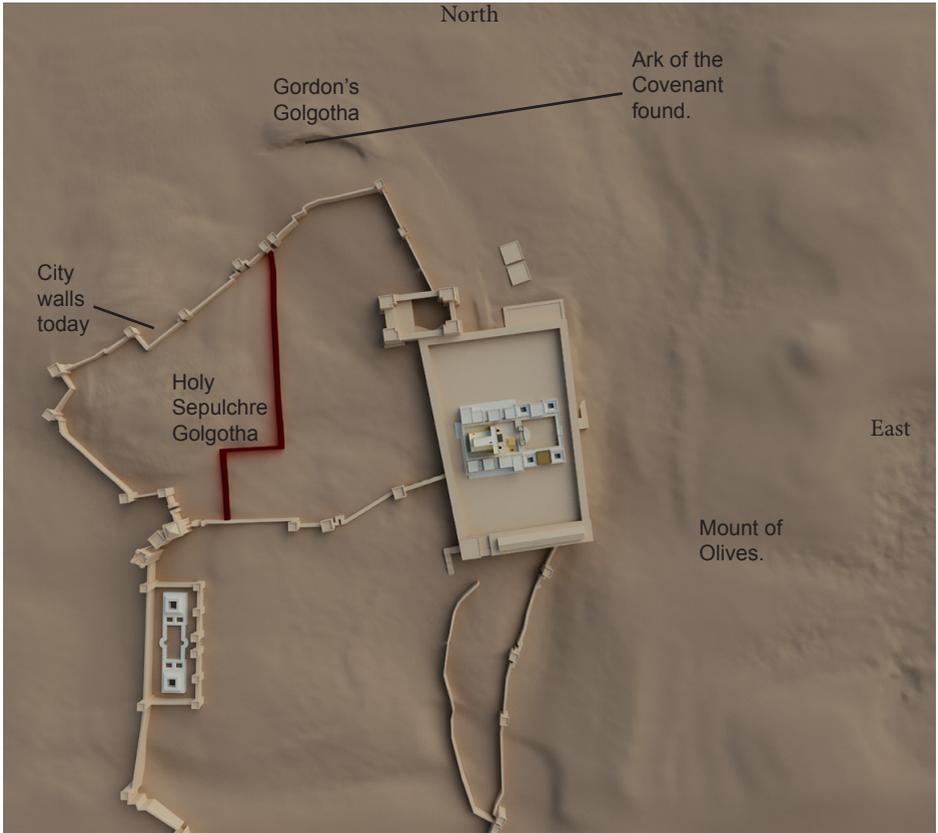
The site of the Catholic Golgotha was in fact a temple for the goddess Aphrodite during the Roman period. While the Romans occupied Jerusalem many of them worshipped their gods there. Now remember the power both the Orthodox and the Catholic Church had (and to much extent still have), and they have left no stone

untuned to ensure archaeologists agree to this being the correct site. The lie has been repeated and repeated throughout history, and names have been changed as we have seen. However, while repetition may leave people believing a lie, it will never make it true. Truth I believe, is in the Bible.

"Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: the same is the city of David" (2 Samuel 5:7). Here we are told Zion is the mountain that the temple and the city of David were built on, and that Zion's slope extended from the temple.

The western hill is higher topographically than the Temple Mount. Now when David was in his house he had to "look up" to the angel located at the place the temple was going to be built. David was also told to "go up", directly translated 'to ascend' to this place from his house. Obviously David was not on the western hill but in the slope known today as the City of David (see 1 Chron. 21:16&18). It





The red line shows where archaeologists and historians claim the Old City walls were at the time of Jesus. However their titles are used as evidence in the face of a lack of any real evidence. The wall here would not serve as any protection to the city and is more likely to have a religio-political motive which later became a tradition. There are many influential people who profess agreement with the old city wall being situated here. If they didn't, the Orthodox and Roman Golgotha, where millions have visited for pilgrimages, would actually be publicly proven to be a fraud.

was the same in the days of his son Solomon. “Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.” (1 Kings 8:1).

Remember how God said He would reign from between the two cherubims of the Ark? So the Ark is moved from the city of David to the Temple Mount; but notice, the Ark hasn't left the mountain. It is on the same mountain while the city of David is expanding to the west and the north. When Solomon built the temple on this peak above the city of David it

means the city of David had started to extend northward. Zion now included this extended area. Again, it is still on the same mountain, so Mount Zion is still Zion. Don't let politics or archeologists fool you. Trust the Bible. If Zion was now on the west of the city of David (or north-west), the name would have been completely switched from one mountain to another.

The term Zion is also representative of God's dwelling place in the temple, "In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion." (Psalm 76:2). Later it's just called the holy mountain, "Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: and Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and the mountain of the LORD of hosts the holy mountain." (Zech 8:3). This was at the beginning of the second temple period, so in the Bible the temple site is also called Zion.

Remember, sometimes Zion refers to the city of David, other times in reference to God's special mountain it is the Temple Mount where the Lord ruled from, and yet other times it is used for the entire city. So here we learn two things; firstly that God dwells between the two cherubims over the Ark of the Covenant in the sanctuary, where He revealed Himself in the first temple during the reign of King Solomon. Secondly that the mountain He reigns from is called Zion - and the Bible says God reigned

from where the Ark was situated.

Now the Bible indicates that God's dwelling place upon the Ark, would be on Zion forever, "For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it for his habitation. This is my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it" (Psalm 132:13).

So He has chosen Zion to be the foundation and base of His leadership forever, even though His literal presence is not there all the time, and we know there is no Shekinah there today and there was no Shekinah in the time of Zechariah when these words were written.

Notice how all the other claims to have discovered the Ark of the Covenant place the Ark away from this chosen mountain. One claim places it in Jordan, on Mount Nebo. Another allegation is in Ethiopia, another on the western side of Jerusalem and another out in the Judean desert. All such claims deny God's chosen dwelling place, because the Ark would have to have been removed from His chosen mountain. Only two alleged discoveries keep the Ark on the correct mountain in waiting for the Lord's return. They are the discovery by Ron Wyatt and the other claim that it is below the Dome of the Rock.

Prophetically in the future the Lord will return and again rule from Zion.

His throne would be in ‘waiting’ at the place He said He would rule from. It is also prophesied that the “law shall go forth of Zion” (Micah 4:2). Not be *moved* to Zion, but to “go forth of Zion”, and as we know, God’s law is in His throne.

So let’s summarise:

- God chose Mount Zion to be the place He would reign from His Ark.
- God said He had chosen this mountain for this purpose forever.
- He will come again to judge all nations from this mountain.
- God’s law will go forth from Zion, and His law is in the Ark.

There is one more thing that is promised in regards to this same mountain but we will look at that later; first let us further consider the Ark itself.

The Bible indicates that the Ark remained on the mountain which matches Ron Wyatt’s discovery, but let’s see the route Ron Wyatt claimed the Ark was taken. Now Ron claimed the Ark rests in the northern part of the same mountain the temple once stood and where the city of David was first built. Furthermore he suggested it was taken through the tunnel systems just north of the Temple Mount, continuing along the side of Zedekiah’s Cave and onward to below the crucifixion site, where it rests today with the staves removed, the colours of the rainbow behind it and the law within it, ready to receive

it’s Master and reveal the law. All of Ron Wyatt’s claims fit the biblical prophecy that the mountain will be God’s dwelling place forever, the Ark never really leaving the mountain but just travelling to the northern end of it, and that the law is there to be proclaimed to the world as prophesied in the Bible.

So this discovery is in perfect harmony with Scripture, and unlike the others is not an abduction of God’s throne to Africa or the desert. God did not have to flee the country with His throne when Babylon conquered. Babylon didn’t chase the symbol of God’s Kingship into the wilderness to force Him out of His place. God chose to stay, but place the Ark in safety until the right time, the time that He would be reinstated as King. The Ark being under perfect care in the hand of God, waiting to fulfil its prophetic purpose on the very same mountain.

Remember the law would “go forth of Zion” (Micah 4:2), and, “out of Zion shall go forth the law” (Isaiah 2:3). So the law has to be there to be revealed.

So only two alleged discoveries fit these historical and prophetic Scriptures; Ron’s Ark and the one claimed to be beneath the Dome of the Rock, but I would eliminate the latter. You see if the Ark was really hidden there it would be below a site where the

temple of Apollo once stood with his idol. It would also have been below a pagan-Christian site. Would God allow His Ark to be humiliated in that way? It would be the sign of a defeated God, a God defeated by the Romans, and by a pagan god. But if God would have had the Ark removed to the northern part of the same mountain it would not have been underneath Jupiter who was actually the Roman supreme god of justice.

“Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, in the mountain of his holiness. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, is mount Zion, on the sides of the north, the city of the great King.” (Psalm 48:1-2).

When Abraham was about to sacrifice his son Isaac but was prevented at the last minute, he was given the prophecy, “In the mount of the LORD it shall be seen.” (Genesis 22:14). He was standing on the same mountain the temple was to be built on, not on the western hill where the Catholic church claims Golgotha is. The word *Jehovahjireh* means **JEHOVAH WILL SEE (TO IT)**. To those who believe Yeshua was the Messiah, it was He who was the Substitute prophesied of here.

I know that the Jews interpret this verse as saying the animal sacrifice was the substitute, but it was a future prophecy and therefore had a future

application, which it didn't have if the goat Abraham found was the “salvation” prophesied of. So for those who believe this was a prophecy of the salvation brought by Yeshua Messiah they have to place the Substitute's death and suffering on the same mountain Abraham was on, thus you have to eliminate the Orthodox/Catholic Golgotha or deny the Bible! Only the Golgotha to the north of Jerusalem is situated on the mountain prophesied.

In the sacrificial laws given to Israel, there were several requirements to be fulfilled in the numerous ceremonies. As they all pointed to the singular sacrifice of the Messiah, He had to fulfil several symbols all at once. One of these was, “And he shall kill it on the side of the altar **northward** before the LORD: and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.” (Lev. 1:11). Here we have the word ‘north’ again, not only saying Christ would have to be sacrificed north of the altar, but also *before* the altar. In fact for an offering to be accepted by God the blood had to be sprinkled before the Ark. The animals were to be slaughtered before the entrance to the sanctuary, directly before the Ark, because the law in the Ark had been broken, “And he shall bring the bullock unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD; and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock

before the LORD.” (Lev. 4:4).

The law, the foundation of God’s Kingship, was inside the Ark and it was this law that judged man, but on the cross Yeshua took man’s place and hence He was the Substitute. So He had to be slaughtered in sight of His throne as well as His own law, to fulfil the law. If He wasn’t, He failed to fulfil the main symbol in the sacrificial system. The Ark therefore had to be right there when He died; and He had to die in front of it.

At the same time, He was confirming His Kingship with the blood of His sacrifice, buying back His usurped children. So to fulfil this as well, He had to sprinkle His blood and water on the mercy seat, and He had to have His Kingship confirmed. So this is how all these sacrifices and prophecies were all fulfilled at the same time. Furthermore He would fulfil the sacrificial laws which stated that the blood was to be poured both on and beside the altar, “And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering” (Lev 5:9). Thus was this fulfilled; Christ’s blood flowed out of His side, down the side of His cross and towards an altar. The word Mercy Seat comes from a word which can mean: “appease, make (an) atonement, cleanse, disannul, forgive, be merciful, pacify, pardon, to pitch,

purge (away), put off, (make) reconcile”.

Christians understand that Christ fulfilled all the sacrificial laws, so He had to fulfil this law too. Blood was never wasted. According to Scripture the blood was the main purpose of the sacrifice, “For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar to make an atonement for your souls: for it is the blood that maketh an atonement for the soul.” (Lev. 17:11).

So the blood of Christ must have had “purpose” or direction. It could not just be sprinkled haphazardly on the ground, and Scripture says it had to be sprinkled on an altar. It certainly was not wasted when it flowed out. If Yeshua had just died on the cross without an altar, without God’s hand-written law present, He didn’t completely fulfil the requirements of a sacrifice.

Which brings us back to the concept of Christ dying on the same mountain as the temple stood.

- 1) The Ark never left Moriah
- 2) In order for Christ to die before the Ark and fulfill the sacrificial laws, He would have to be crucified on the same mountain.
- 3) The prophecy given to Abraham states the Substitute would die on the same mountain.
- 4) Several Scriptures proclaim that it is the same place God reigns from,

that He brings salvation, releases captives and brings forth righteousness.

“I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.” (Isaiah 46:13).

“For Zion’s sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem’s sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.” (Isaiah 62:1-2).

“But upon mount Zion shall be deliverance, and there shall be holiness; and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.” (Obadiah 1:17).

So both the plan of salvation and the Ark of the Covenant are connected to the same mountain, and under the sacrificial laws, the law in the Ark and the salvation bought by the substitute blood, all stayed very close to each other.

So the Church’s claim to the site of the crucifixion contradicts the biblical criteria. Even if it hadn’t, it is full of images and idols of God, that God Himself hates. It is a pagan temple where they perform pagan worship; worship that God’s law in the Ark

condemns. While Christ was to establish His kingdom and respect His law when He died, the site of the Catholic church denies His second commandment, and several of the other commandments. It is not a place where the Lord can set up His righteousness, and God’s law is certainly not being glorified at that place. Now they may call this place Zion or Golgotha all they want, but the Bible clearly says Mount Zion was the same mountain the city of David was built on, where the temple stood and from where God reigned.

Even the Via Dolorosa, where so many walk today commemorating Christ’s death, cannot be the true route according to the Bible. Yet it might still be possible to discover the route that Yeshua really walked to the crucifixion site if you employ certain Scriptures. In order to be taken to the northern Golgotha, Skull Hill, which even has a skull-like image on the mountain, some surmise Yeshua might have been taken from the Antonia fortress and down the main street at that time, then out of Damascus Gate and onward to the Golgotha Escarpment. This could very well be, but after studying it I personally believe that it didn’t happen that way.

Yeshua was taken from Gethsemane, but where to? Before arriving at Pilate’s He was first questioned by the former high priest, then taken before the counsel of the serving high priest.

We don't know where the former high priest lived, but some of the most lucrative residences for someone who cherished Moses, David and Jewish history, would perhaps be on the highest hillside of the city of David, which is also as close to the Temple Mount as possible. In the time of Nehemiah we learn the priests resided in this area: "From above the horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house." (Neh. 3:28). So where Christ started His walk from is no certainty, but He was taken from Gethsemane either to the Sheep Gate or to the gate south of the Temple Mount. Then, as we said, the next place He is taken is to the serving high priest to be judged at his counsel.

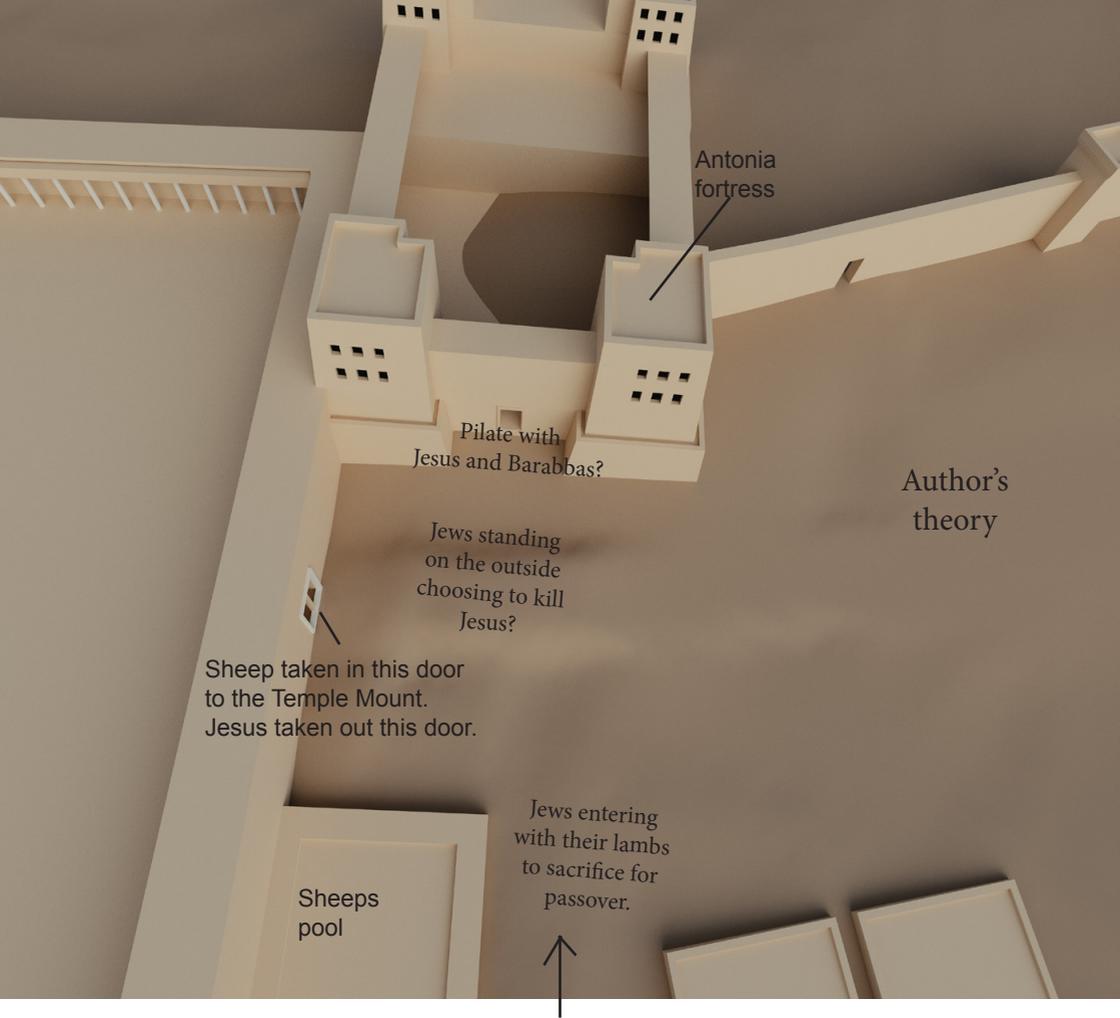
According to the Talmud, the Hall of Hewed Stones functioned as a court with authority to impose criminal sentences. This is where Yeshua had to be taken to be judged and subsequently delivered to the Romans. According to the Talmud, during the second temple period, the Hall of Hewed Stones was built into the north wall of the temple. So Yeshua might well have been taken from the south end of the Temple Mount to the temple court, just like the Ark was when it was carried from the City of David to the Temple site. So Yeshua was judged by the high priest, north of the temple.

Then the Bible tells us He is taken to

Pilate. Now according to Josephus and Philo the governors lived in Herod's palace. Herod was present in Jerusalem but Pilate was not particularly amicable with him at the time, and so we are told that Pilate and Herod were not in the same place. Not being friends could explain why Pilate would not stay in Herod's palace.

So although many modern archaeologists now claim Yeshua was tried before Pilate on the western hill, it doesn't fit the biblical description, and there is always the possibility that this claim is another religio-political maneuver. So the Antonia fortress then is in my opinion the place Yeshua was sentenced by Pilate.

Josephus suggests the Antonia fortress was built so that the south east corner was high enough that the entire temple area was visible from there. While we think Yeshua was taken here, we must try to discern what side of it He was taken to. We already know they captured Yeshua in the dark to avoid as much attention as possible. Even though rumors grew and crowds started gathering, it is still safe to assume they would try to hide His arrest from as many people as possible, and whilst one can't be certain, would they really parade Him at the front of the fortress leading onto the streets where crowds were shopping and preparing for Passover, or would they take Him quietly in



through the rear of the fortress? If they led Him out the rear of the fortress, Yeshua was actually taken out the Sheep Gate after being judged by the high priest.

On this day the Passover lamb was to be slain and everyone was cleaning the leaven out of their houses. The Bible tells us that the Jewish leaders refused to enter the Judgment Hall where Pilate was because they thought they would be defiled and

thereby unable to partake of the Passover. "Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man?" (John 18:28-29).

However, while they waited outside the fortress they aroused a great deal

of attention, and the crowd grew rapidly. Yeshua was first taken to Pilate, then sent to Herod's and then back to Pilate. All this attracted a great deal of attention and a crowd began to gather.

And then we know Yeshua is ordered to be whipped and mocked and dressed in a crown of thorns; "in the mount... it shall be seen".

The fortress was on the chosen mount, and if they were on the east side of the Antonia fortress then they were on the exact side that the Passover sacrifices were taken on their way to be slaughtered at the temple.

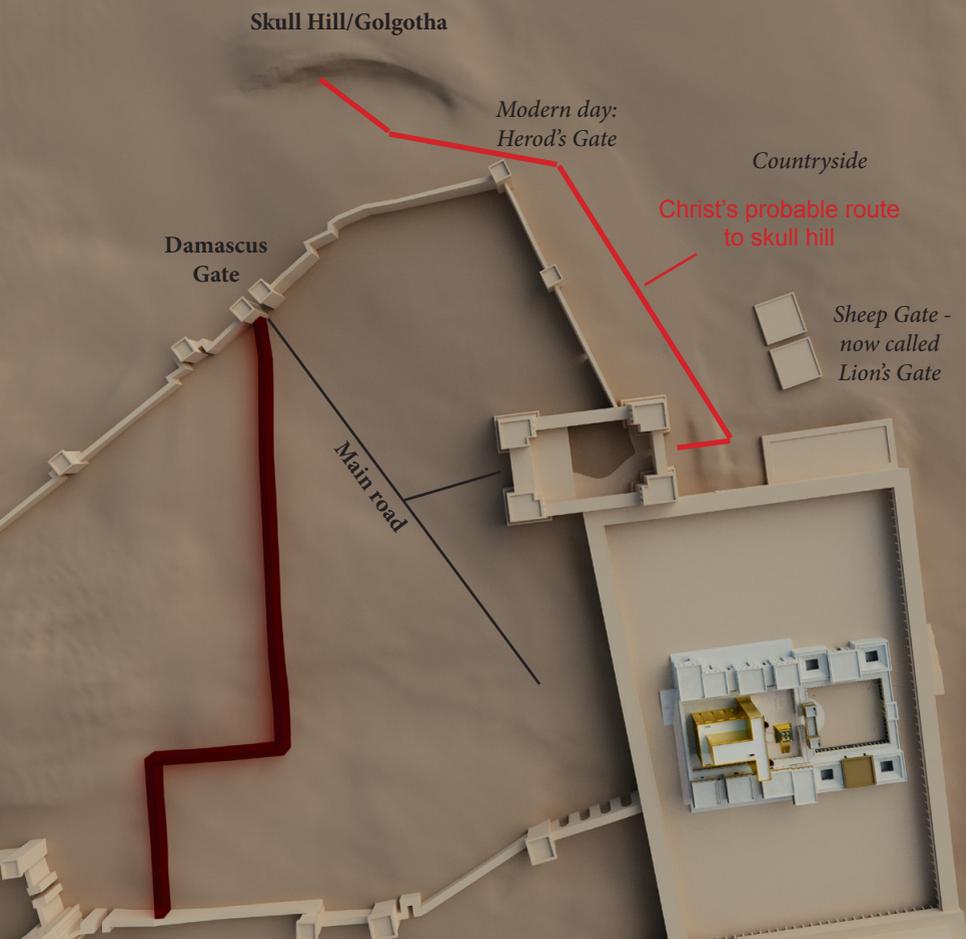
I believe it is here the people and the high priest called for Pilate to release Barabbas the thief instead of Yeshua, the Lamb without blemish. The priests and leaders rejected Yeshua and unknowingly fulfilled this prophecy, calling for Pilate to have Christ crucified. Yeshua was to be crucified with two other criminals, so three people were led out to be crucified. There were three people carrying their crosses to the crucifixion site.

It is therefore unlikely that the route taken was through the small streets of Jerusalem, bustling with people busily cleaning, shopping and preparing for a festal Sabbath.

Bringing three wounded prisoners,

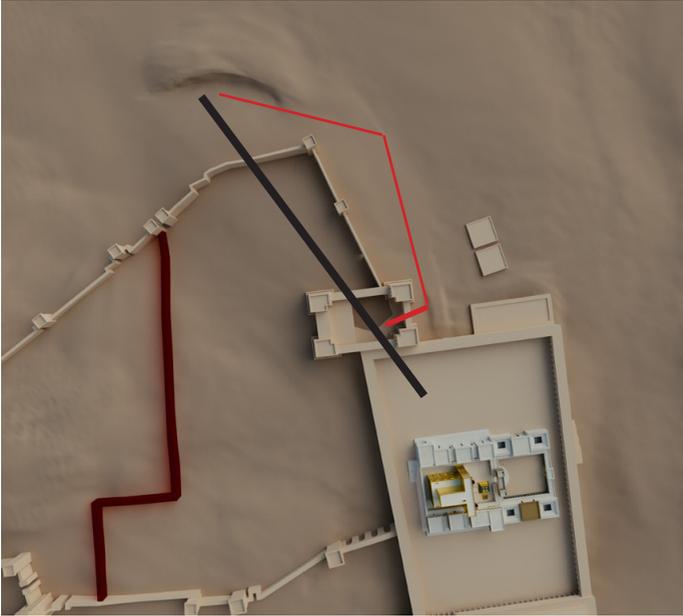
down this path with such a crowd would be illogical as well as disrespectful toward the Jews and their holy day. We already know the Romans tried to show respect to Jewish traditions and holy days as they would release a prisoner at Passover as a token to the Jewish people. That is why they released Barabbas this year. So surely they would have been led out of the fortress and then straight out of the city, because none of the gospels say even once that Christ walked through the city streets. That is just an assumption many have created in their minds - but the Bible doesn't say it. It does however say something else, "And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross" (Mark 15:21; Luke 23:26). Note that they see him coming "out of the country". Obviously they didn't see him in the streets inside the city, but on the side where there was a countryside. So now, He would not only have been sentenced on the mount of the Lord, but would have walked the crest of that mountain to Golgotha.

So the Bible indicates a countryside scene rather than city streets, which again places us on the eastern side of the Antonio fortress. This gate on the east side is known as Lion's Gate today, but used to be called the Sheep Gate, and the end of Golgotha is north-west of this gate. Having been



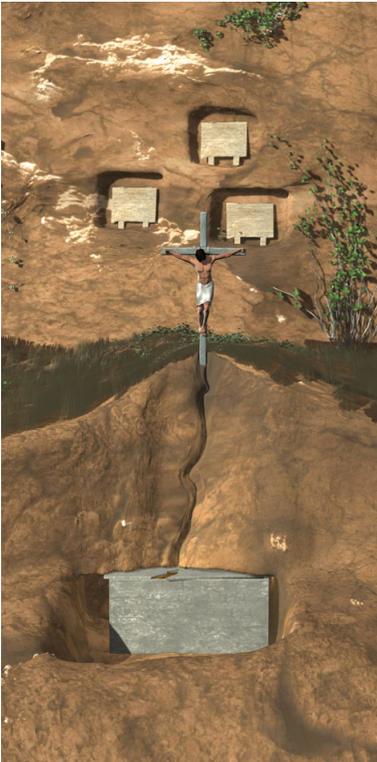
Top: Map showing probable route from Herod to Skull Hill.
 Below right: Remains of the busy main street that went all the way down to Damascus Gate, can still be found today.





The Ark was taken from the Temple Mount to Skull Hill through a tunnel system (black line). Was the King of the Ark taken the same route about 600 years later?

First the law in the Ark was rejected and then the King perfectly observing the same law.



Psalm chapter 2:

Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish from the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

taken to Skull Hill, under the highest peak on Moriah, Christ is crucified. This was a highly visible place with a busy, main road passing between the city walls and Skull Hill, making it a place where the crucifixion could serve as an example to the people.

I took some measurements at the crucifixion site as well, approaching from the cross-holes Ron Wyatt discovered. When approaching from Herod's Gate (in the east), the crucifixion site was at about the same level. But measuring from the north gate the crucifixion site is higher than the gate and therefore it is also situated on a hill. So depending on what side you approached it from, the crucifixion site was either at street level or on a hill, making it easier to access it from the east side (see drawing on next page). They were in a hurry that day and had planned for all three to be dead by sundown, and so taking the easiest route would be most logical.

The Ark had been removed from the temple over 600 years earlier because of Israel's sin. God allowed the temple to be destroyed because of their sin and rebellion against Him. The Ark, and with it God's presence, was taken from them.

Now Yeshua, also because of their sin, might well have been taken the same path. The King of the Ark walking approximately the same route

above which His throne was once taken - and led to the exact same spot the Ark was - the exact spot where He made atonement, reuniting man with Himself and the Father. Paying the penalty, meeting the demands of the law, His law, written in the Ark below. Restoring life, confirming His Kingship, confirming a new and everlasting covenant to all mankind, and bringing righteousness even to the heathen. The place He was mocked, sentenced to death, and redeemed His people, resting the Sabbath in the grave and resurrected on the day of the first fruits, and all on the very mount God had chosen for it. The mountain that would not only reveal God's law and place of reign, but also His righteousness and gift of salvation to all nations. Golgotha is said to be the highest peak of Mount Moriah, and it is said to keep rising a little every year.

So if it happened the way I suggested here, the ark never left the mount God had chosen, and Christ was indeed crucified on the mountain prophesied He would die on.

So if you believe the Bible, the crucifixion and mockery of Christ would be on the same mountain as the law. It all happened at the cross, and on God's holy mountain, and Ron Wyatt's discovery fits perfectly with the mission of the Messiah, "...yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." (Psalm 2:6). It was indeed



when Christ died on the cross He established His kingdom.

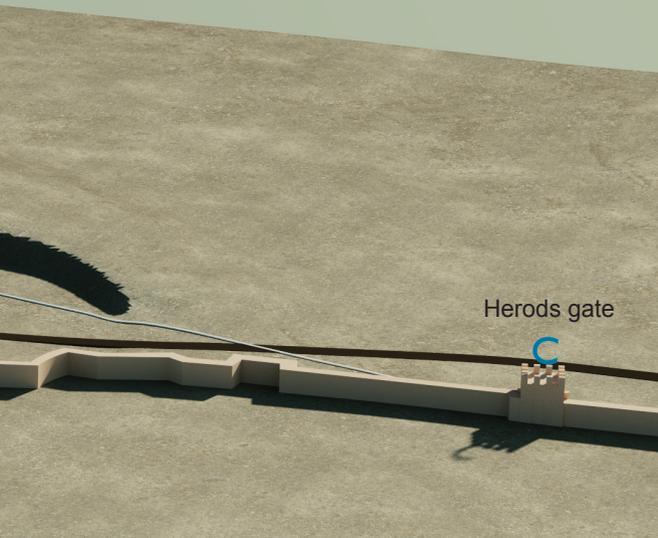
“Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.” (Psalm 14:7).

“The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.” (Psalm 110:1-4).

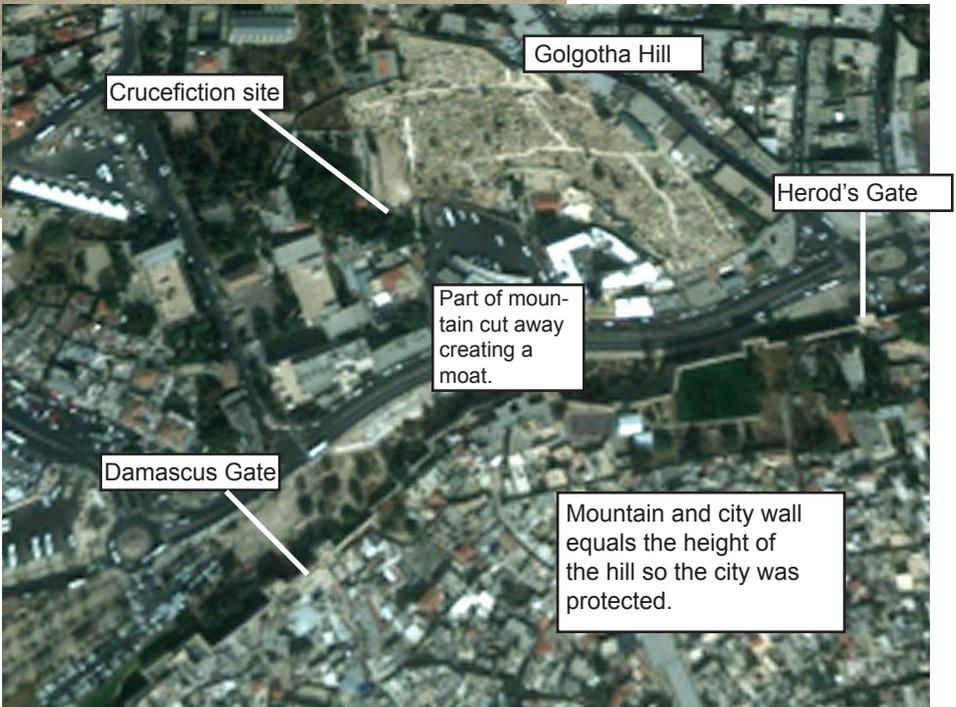
As you may well know, the special

C

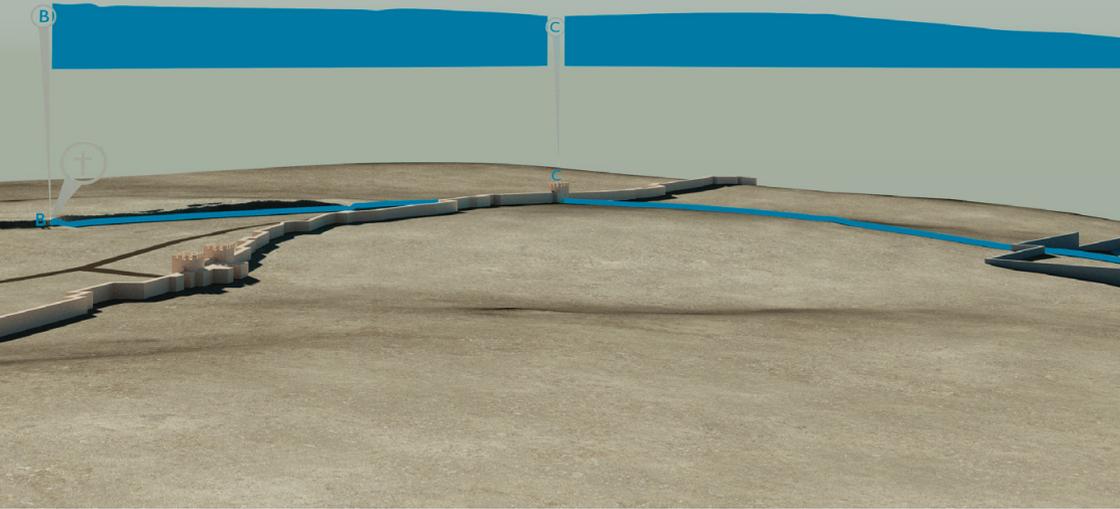


Using both a barometer and GPS I was able to make a rough drawing which shows how the site of the crucifixion was on a hill when viewed from Damascus Gate, and is in fact almost at the same elevation as Herod's Gate. The illustration doesn't show the area descending into the lower valley after Herod's Gate, but if you view the Crucifixion site from the east it is actually on a hill. The gates are for illustration purposes only and are not drawn to scale. In reality they are of course much smaller."

For orientation: Below is a satellite image of Gordon's Golgotha showing Damascus Gate and Herod's Gate.



Many picture the Ark in a cave deep underground. But according to measurements I made in Jerusalem, the Ark was in fact taken to a cave at approximately the same elevation as when it stood in Solomons temple. As the Golgotha peak is so much higher than the temple mount, the Ark being 6 meters underground is not lower then it once was in Solomons temple.



characteristic of Melchizedek was that he was both priest and king at the same time in Jerusalem, and this is why Yeshua is prophesied to be after the order of Melchizedek; instituted as both Priest and King in Jerusalem.

“The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.” (Psalm 128:5).

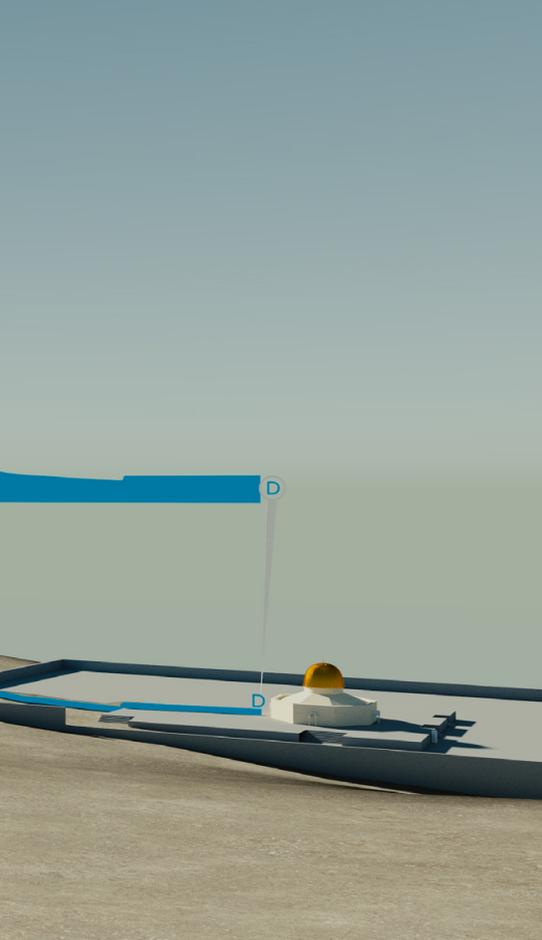
“The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all genera-

tions. Praise ye the LORD.” (Psalm 146:10).

“The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.” (Psalm 134:3).

“The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.” (Isaiah 33:5).

“I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salva-



tion shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.” (Isaiah 46:13).

The Messiah could only rule as King if He had made provision for atonement for His people, to buy them back from the clutches of death. For we were all under a death penalty, but Yeshua said, “God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.” (Matthew 22:32). If He didn’t do all of this He would have no one in His earthly kingdom. Thus the Jews failed to see

that He was fulfilling the Messianic prophecies when establishing Himself as King, partly because they didn’t understand the price that had to be paid to entitle them to be children of the kingdom. When Christ hung upon the cross they mocked Him and said, “He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.” (Matthew 27:42). If He had come down from the cross He would still have been the King with the authority to sentence and judge them, as well as the entire Earth, but He could not have offered them a place in His kingdom, and Zion would not have brought forth salvation.

“Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and before his ancients gloriously. Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.” (Isaiah 24:23 & Isaiah 28:16).

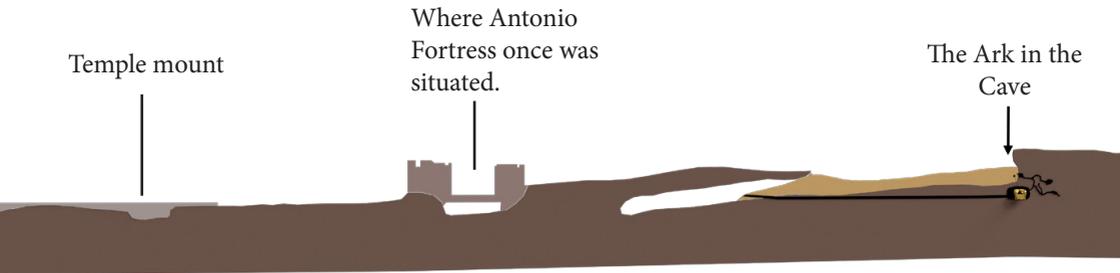
“Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.” (Psalm 74:2).

“Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined... He shall call to

the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people. Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah” (Psalm 50:2-6).

Could God’s work be fulfilled on the northern section of the mount that had been cut off from the rest of the mountain? In the next chapter we will look at certain Scriptures that reveal why it happened outside the city walls, on the part of the mountain which was cut off.

Drawing not made after the exact measures.



THE ARK AND THE RIVER

The children of Israel were given traditions and laws with prophetic value. The experiences during their journey in the wilderness were often prophetic, or at least examples which Yeshua later used to explain His relationship to them. God had called them His own people, a priesthood over all nations, but His people failed their mission on several occasions. Knowing He was about to be rejected, Yeshua pointed to their previous conflicts with Him when He was their King in the desert.

Israel had been blessed above all other nations, much like when they were once elected to walk through the Red Sea while the Egyptians that pursued them were destroyed. However as they arrived safely on the other side of the Red Sea they were in need of bread and water. So God miraculously gave them water out of a rock, and manna from heaven.

Yeshua claimed these were not just practicalities, but symbols representing Him and His mission. He said

He was the bread sent from heaven to give them life (John 6:31-38), and with this came a lesson. The Israelites at the time of the exodus were unsatisfied with the bread God had provided for them and complained, saying they would rather have meat. When they finally received the meat, many of them perished. It all resembled the situation at the time of Messiah, where He presented God's pure truth, Himself living a blameless and sinless life. Yet strangely, many of the Jews did not find their spiritual needs satisfied by His plain and holy ways, and preferred the teachings of the leaders who were so often self-absorbed and impure. Therefore many of them, unable to appreciate God's pure "Bread", perished as they turned to something else, a doctrine that was found to be more stimulating for one's self.

It's prophesied that God's people today are making the same mistake. "For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap

to themselves teachers, having itching ears; And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.” (2 Timothy 4:3-4).

In describing Himself as the Bread from heaven, Yeshua was also trying to show the Jews that despite being God’s people they too could still fall into the same trap as their ancestors, and fail to appreciate God’s provision for their needs.

The second symbol that Yeshua said represented Him was the rock which miraculously brought forth water in the desert. “And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.” (1 Corinthians 10:4). He alone could provide them ‘living’ water (John 4:10). So the rock which the water flowed from represented the living water that He could give. The question is, would God’s people appreciate the living water when that Rock dwelt amongst them? We will come back to this a little later.

During a conversation with one of the leaders of Judah, Christ mentioned a third symbol which represented Himself. He said like Moses had lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so too would He be lifted up. Christ was referring to a time in the desert wandering, when, because of Israel’s sin they were poisoned by serpents.

Their sin left God unable to protect them, and so serpents had infested the camp. Many were dying, just like the multitudes perishing today because of their sins. So God told Moses to make a serpent out of brass and put it on a staff, so that all who had been bitten and poisoned could look at the serpent of brass and be miraculously healed. Only those who looked at it were healed.

Now both the symbols represented here were of course in the Bible. The serpent had been cursed in the story of Eden, and elsewhere in the Torah anyone hung on a tree was also considered cursed. So God uses two cursed symbols for the people of Israel to look at in order to receive life. Yeshua uses this prophetic ensample to show the Jews that only by believing in His ignominious death could they be healed and live eternally. According to the Torah Christ was regarded as a curse when He hung upon the tree, or the cross. Cursed because He bore our sins. Now Israel’s only salvation and hope of eternal life lay in believing that this supposedly cursed Man could actually save them. Could such favoured nation of God really be dependant upon a lowly and cursed Man for their salvation?

Even today many Jews cannot believe Christ was the Messiah because He was hung on a tree. They claim He is not their Saviour, but in the example given to Israel in the desert, only

those who looked at the curse would receive healing and life.

When Israel was at the border of the promised land their rebellion caused terrible consequences. An entire generation was rejected. They were in need of water at that time too, but so harassed Moses that he became angered and struck the rock twice instead of speaking to it (Numbers 20:8-12). The rock represented Yeshua who was struck and broken, and cursed, and thus brought everlasting water to save them, but it didn't have to happen this way. Yeshua had to die to bring everlasting life to all who believed, but it was not God's plan that He be betrayed, murdered and rejected the way He was. If He had been received correctly His sacrifice could have been as gentle, I would even say as 'loving' as Abraham was toward His son Isaac at Mount Moriah, but the people were blinded by their sins and rejected Yeshua in the most terrible way, leaving Him to be scorned and whipped; mocked by His own people and eventually to die of a broken heart.

Although God ordered Moses to speak to the rock and not hit it, the blessing still came from it. God still let the water come forth to provide for them. Yet their sin was not without consequence. In the same way, although Yeshua was unjustly struck God still allowed Him to bring forth

the blessing of eternal life to man. Yet equally for those responsible for His cruel treatment, their sin was not without consequence if they didn't turn from their ways. It's written, "and they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon. And the land shall mourn, every family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart." (Zech.12:10-12).

The story of the children of Israel in Sinai, the wilderness of the Red Sea and Kadesh contains many warnings and prophecies regarding the mission of the Messiah and how He would be treated if they didn't learn from their forefathers mistakes.

One of these lessons was from Mount Sinai. The Israelites had sinned and made a golden calf. Those who didn't turn from the sin were punished, but still many of them remained in rebellion. So God moved the tabernacle to outside the camp, no longer welcome to dwell amongst them He now abode outside the camp. All who wanted to draw close to God now had to leave the camp and go outside to find Him.

(Exodus 33:7). This shows that God can and will remove His dwelling place if His people are disobedient. So all of God's dealings with the children of Israel showed the Jews how He would deal with their sin at the time of the Messiah.

God doesn't change and so this is exactly what happened to the Ark of the Covenant. Having chosen the mountain forever God would not depart from it, only from the city. So the Ark was removed to north of the city walls, outside the city - outside the camp - thus symbolising several things. Israel was about to lose her independence to pagan kingdoms because of her sins. These sins were the reason why God allowed the temple to be destroyed by the Babylonians, and where did God place the symbol of His Kingship? Having failed Him and sinned against Him, God places His testimony outside the camp, or the city walls.

Again everything matches the way He previously dealt with His people. Everything God did, and still does, is revealed in the Torah - the books of Moses. So let's look again:

* Manna – Yeshua claimed to be the bread from heaven.

* Water out of a rock – Yeshua claimed to be the rock and provide living water.

* Tabernacle (where God revealed His presence) moved out of the camp - God takes the Ark and the foundation of his Kingship out of the city.

* People receive bread from heaven - Christ is the true Bread from heaven.

* People rejecting manna, wanting meat instead – Christ and his teachings are rejected.

* People die after being bitten by serpents, and to save their lives have to look upon and believe upon something regarded a curse – Yeshua was hanged on a tree, and regarded a curse. Only those who believed on the crucified Saviour, treated as a curse for their sake, would receive everlasting life.

* Moses and the people sinned, struck the rock and water poured out – Yeshua suffered a most ignominious death, when it could have happened mercifully in accordance with God's plan. Yet God still allowed the blessing to come forth from the Messiah despite their disobedience. Christ was not just sacrificed, but tortured and murdered, and yet still provided eternal life for those who believed.

* Thus the Ark of the Covenant and Christ Himself end up outside the camp and to “see” Him they had to go outside of the city.

So the point is, God moving His Ark to outside the city is perfectly biblical. In fact it fits with His previous dealings with His people as recorded in the Torah. This is exactly what God does.

Now the Bible tells us that Yeshua ascended to heaven to the temple there, to work as a High Priest on our behalf. So the throne of God has been without it's Master for the last two thousand years. In fact Ezekiel records how he sees the presence of God leave His earthly throne before the Babylonians are ready to take Jerusalem (Ezekiel chapter 10), even though God said He would be with them during the second temple period and bless their temple services. The Ark was never given back to them and the Shekinah never returned to the temple, except in the Person of Yeshua Himself. Yet He was rejected and thus He declares their house is left unto them desolate.

After they had rejected God's leadership in the first temple period, Ezekiel sees the Lord leaving the temple. Then the first temple is destroyed shortly thereafter. This is repeated exactly in the second temple period. Christ is rejected as King and after His death and resurrection, He goes to the Mount of Olives where He ascends back to heaven.

It is no coincidence that the Ark and the Shekinah departed before

Babylon destroyed Jerusalem. Daniel tells us that God's kingdom will not be re-established until after all of Babylon's successors are destroyed. The statue shown to Nebuchadnezzar in a dream started with Babylon, the head of gold. Then Media and Persia were represented in the silver chest, followed by Greece represented by bronze, and Rome represented in the iron legs and the feet of iron and clay representing a divided Europe (Daniel chapter 2).

So the only time the King of the Ark would again appear above the cherubims was when He was restoring His kingdom by His blood. Again, Christ's blood is the second witness of His kingship and right to rule as King. So this is the throne of the Lamb which was slaughtered, a witness of His ownership over converted sinners and this planet. So one day He will come back and make His claim, punishing those who have rebelled against His kingdom and it's children.

A River

In Ezekiel we learn how God's original plan was for a river of water to flow from below the temple eastward. The angel tells us that this river of water would flow eastward all the way down to the Dead Sea, giving life to the Dead Sea area.

In order to discover the interpretation of this prophecy, we really only have two options. Either it belongs to a

time still future or it was purely symbolic - or of course it could also be both. God often combines symbolism with the literal and physical. One as a witness and reminder of the other.

Remember how Yeshua referred to Himself as the temple and the living water. How, as the smitten rock He would bring life to the dead and the dying. Look at this verse, “And by the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, shall grow all trees for meat, whose leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth new fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued **out of the sanctuary**: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for medicine.” (Ezekiel 47:12).

Notice how specifically the angel measures the length of the river. The many details, how it travels eastward, it's depths, and how it joins another spring etc. Nothing in the Bible is accidental or just put there as idle decor upon a truth. Everything has meaning.

We have seen that God had to move His Ark of Testimony out of the camp because of Israel's sin. Moving with it, all the other items of the sanctuary. We have also seen how it will never be returned to the Temple Mount. So the river in question cannot originate from the site of the first and second temple. If this does indeed have a

future fulfillment, it therefore has to take place on the side of the north, where the Ark of the Testimony is today. So is it even a possibility that there could ever be a river flowing from the Ark's resting place?

In Zechariah there is another unfulfilled prophecy which also describes a river, but this time only specifying that it originates from Jerusalem. So it's not quite as specific as the vision in Ezekiel. “And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.” (Zechariah 14:8-9). Notice here described is the same situation; a river originating from somewhere in Jerusalem and ending up in the east sea, while verse 4 tells us God will open a valley leading eastward.

Still the book of Revelation is even more specific. When the thousand years is over and the world is restored and the New Jerusalem is taken from heaven and placed on Earth, John says, “And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.” (Revelation 22:1).

So this time it's origin is even more specific. A river running from the

throne of the Lamb. The blood and the law are the foundation of Christ's right to rule on Earth, so the Ark could very well be called the Lamb's throne. If it is the Lamb's throne then the Bible says a river would flow from below the Ark and eastward.

But why a river? Perhaps as an eternal memorial of how God provided salvation through Christ's sacrifice. Did you realise that the book of Revelation is a mirror reflection of the first chapters of Genesis? One describing the time sin entered the world, and the other describing how Paradise is restored. However there is no tree of knowledge of good and evil in John's vision of the New Earth, but he does see the tree of life on each side of the river.

You see, in the midst of the Garden of Eden was the tree of life and the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and a river. The river that sprung from the Garden of Eden eventually divided into four rivers. So this river in the New Earth now springs from the throne of the Lamb instead of the Garden of Eden with the two trees. This river is a vivid symbol of the restoration of God's original Paradise, but this time the focus point is where God's blessing comes from (Genesis 2:8-11). John also says there will be four rivers flowing from God's throne, just as it was in the Garden of Eden (Genesis 2:10).

The New Jerusalem is described as 220 miles wide, so it would cover a large part of the Middle East and even parts of the Mediterranean Sea.

So Revelation is yet another place in Scripture where we learn that a river will flow from the New Jerusalem. So now we know the exact starting point and who will be blessed by the water (the inhabitants of the city). Mount Moriah could become the center, or perhaps the beginning of the new city. Seeing as God creates a valley where the Mount of Olives is today, it may indicate that the city will expand eastwards on this plane, perhaps with the river in the middle.

A speculative thought.

It is still presently a little uncertain as to the source of the water which ran into the ancient Jewish Temple. Aqueducts and water channels have been found beneath the city, but most of them are dried up. So where did the water once come from?

Drought in the Bible was always a sign of the absence of God's blessings. Although the throne of the Lamb and His law is there, there is still no river running from it today. The throne is there but it's Master is not. He is yet to return while His throne awaits Him. When the Lord was rejected God dried up the water which brought life to the area. All the water channels dried up.

According to Revelation, when God's kingdom is restored, the spring of water will again go forth from below the throne of the Lamb. So just as a suggestion here, perhaps the original spring that brought water to the temple is now lying in wait until God's time. So perhaps an underground spring is beneath the place of the Ark, ready to flow into the city if the Messiah was ever accepted - if not before He comes back, then at least on the New Earth.

In the book of the prophet Joel we learn, "The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: for the rivers of waters are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness." (Joe

1:20).

"So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim."

(Joel 3:17-18).

THE ARK AND YESHUA'S DNA

Ron Wyatt claimed to have found the Ark of the Covenant directly below the crucifixion site, and when the Bible describes the rocks renting at His death and the soldier piercing His side, blood and water came out and went down upon the mercy seat of the Ark. So Ron extracted a small sample of the dried blood to have it tested in a laboratory in Israel. Now since Ron did this test in the 1980s or 90s, there have been major advancements in our understanding of DNA, and we're going to look more into this, but first let's focus on what the blood test showed.

According to Ron's testimony the blood proved to have only 24 chromosomes; 22 autosomal chromosomes from the mother plus an X, and only a Y chromosome from the Father. Normally humans have 46 chromosomes, 23 from the mother and 23 from the father. In each set of 23, one chromosome determines the gender. Now women only carry what is called XX so they can only produce the female child. Men can produce

both genders as they carry both X and Y. Yeshua was male and so He could not get His male gender from His mother Mary, this had to have come from Elsewhere. These test results showed the 23 chromosomes from the mother but only a Y chromosome from a Father. So all of the 22 male autosomal chromosomes were missing.

Normally the fetus selects genes from the father and genes from the mother, so while a daughter has a likeness to her father, she could equally have ended up looking more like her mother. It's all about which genes the child ends up "switched on". This can be a great advantage to man, because if the father or mother possess a bad gene, the child could still end up inheriting a good gene from the other parent. This is why we don't recommend intermarriage between siblings, cousins or even second cousins, because the closer the gene-pool (as it would be within the same family tree) the higher the risk of the child inheriting the weaknesses in its fam-

ily's genes.

Now Yeshua, having only 23 chromosomes from His mother, suggests He had to inherit all His characteristics (all His genes) from his mothers side, which would leave Yeshua with a higher risk of any genetic abnormality than anyone else at that time; almost as if He were the child of two twins. Another consideration is that Yeshua was born 4000 years into Earth's history. Had He been born this way today the risk of any genetic abnormality would have been far greater.

In Isaiah a Messianic prophecy reads, "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not. Surely he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted." (Isaiah 53:3-4).

So the disadvantages given Yeshua through His genes, was a result of degeneration caused by the sins of the forefathers - inheriting the consequences of their sins, but not their guilt.

Still Yeshua had a Y chromosome from His Father. So this means that the Y chromosome was given from God through the holy Spirit. Would the Y be supernatural in it's charac-

teristics - a sort of an alien Y? Well, according to the Bible, God also is the Creator of the first human Y. That of Adam. So, looking at it this way, there is no need for the Y-DNA to be constructed any differently than that of the first human, which is what all other men have inherited. However there was one major difference between Adam and Yeshua; Adam was created from the dust of the ground. He was the first man, and therefore without father, so his Y chromosome was the first Y for his species. However Yeshua claimed to have pre-existed (John 8:58). He claimed He was the Son of God and was not created (like Adam). So the Y chromosome given to His human body might actually have been His very own; a chromosome somehow related to the Father Himself.

In 2003, Page's laboratory and collaborators at the Genome Center at Washington University (who were also involved in the new chimpanzee study) were the first team to sequence the human Y chromosome. They found that the Y carries 78 genes; more than expected, but still far fewer than the 1,000 or so located in the X chromosome). We don't know what kind of Y-chromosome or genes Jesus had but maybe there will be a test in the future if God allows that.

Even so, if Yeshua had been born of a human father He would have had a set of chromosomes from the human

father with its degenerate faults. However in order for Yeshua to exist as the son of Mary, He would have had to make use of her chromosomes, and may I note, Mary was a daughter of the house of David, so she was a descendant of King David.

Since Ron did this test there has been major progress in research on Y-DNA. So a new test of this blood would reveal something very unique, but let me explain a little further first. Today tens of thousands of people have been tested world wide by different institutions who are researching the different ethnic groups - researching who is related to who, where did people originate from and emigrate from etc. So much testing of the mitochondria DNA (DNA donated by the mother) has already taken place. I tested several of my own family members, on both sides, just to learn more about it and explain it here. For instance where science is today, I can only trace my mother's lineage with my DNA - the MT-DNA (mitochondria-DNA). If I was a man, they could show me both my father and mother's lineage (the X and the Y line). So I now know that my mother's lineage was a recent arrival to northern Europe, and we can trace our recent lineage to an area of origin. This is just what the results showed. Before that, sometime in history, they had migrated from the Middle East.

One of the first men to write a book

on this tribal migration was Bryan Sykes who wrote the book "The Seven Daughters Of Eve". This book is now becoming a little dated as new research has given names to many more primary groups than just the seven that Sykes divided the female species into, but his names are still used today. The results showed that all men and women living today are in fact related, and that all of us have one common female ancestor and one common male ancestor. So racially prejudiced people who put down other ethnicities should stop before they cause themselves further embarrassment. Even if you don't believe in God, science condemns it. So our DNA tells us we are all from the same man and woman no matter race or color.

The evolutionists have a theory as to why. They think that perhaps other males and females have died out and that today we are related to the only woman whose mitochondrial DNA survived. Now this could be an explanation. Of course we can also choose to believe the Bible which has always claimed that we all descended from one man and one woman.

Scientists divided us into subgroups as all of us have maternal or paternal DNA, which since then has been divided into smaller subgroups. Now scientists claim one mutation takes tens of thousands of years, but only because they need that much time to

fit their assumed time frame regarding how old mankind is.

For example, the long deceased Tsar of Russia was DNA tested and compared to his family living today. It showed the mutation from his time until today, and proved that the mutations go a lot faster than scientists claim. Such results match the research carried out other places.

Also if you have the time to study the migration documented in the Bible and in history, and compare it to the DNA migration study, you will find them matching on several points. As the migrations are recorded in the history books we know they didn't happen tens of thousands of years ago.

Now many things have been resolved through DNA analysis. For instance there were many theories as to how the native Americans arrived in North America. DNA analysis shows the ancient Indian's haplogroup DNA ascend from the northern Asian territories.

So to make this easy to understand; Our family tree, recorded within DNA, is converted into a long line of numbers called either an "MT-DNA Sequence" or a "Y-DNA Sequence". All have at one point the same numbers or sequence of our ancestral history, and then the more numbers you have in common with another person, the closer you are related.

After Sykes' book, instead of using numbers or using the sequence as a name, the main family trees have each been given a letter. And each letter represents what is called a Haplogroup. For instance the letter J is hiding a Y-DNA Sequence for a paternal haplogroup. Now J and I have many common numbers, so scientists say that all J and I have one common ancestor. Then J and I are divided further, and as the line gets longer they continue dividing into subgroups like J1 and J2 or J1J1 and on the other side I1 and so on. The more the mutation the further away the common J and I's forefather is.

The point is, taking me as an example, the history of my female ancestors from my mother's lineage are all there in the sequence gathered from the DNA.

Another interesting thing to note is how the first common female ancestors for all women today are measured to be older than the first common male ancestor - which is also explained in the Bible. You see according to Genesis, God destroyed the world in a flood. There were only 8 survivors. Now all the males on the boat had the same Y-DNA line because it was Noah and his three sons. So when the three sons started producing offspring all of these males would have their first common ancestor in Noah. So the first common male in the sequence would be Noah.

Noah is the first mutual ancestor. However on the boat you also have Noah's three daughters-in-law. They were not daughters of Noah's wife so when they had female offspring the first common female ancestor would be from before the flood; which ever woman those three women had in common. It could be Eve or another common woman of Eve's descendants. The point is that according to Scripture the first common female would be older than the first common male, thus the female sequence would be longer before finding the common female.

So let's go back to Yeshua's DNA. In this Y-chromosome (that He certainly did not get from Mary) would be His forefather's sequence, or at least this is what we would expect to find if Yeshua was the son of Joseph. However according to Scripture, Yeshua was the son of only one human and that was His mother Mary. So He did not have a male lineage nor inherit anything from a male lineage. That means that His Paternal sequence would be as short as Adam's. Adam having no human father just like Yeshua, thus no paternal sequence either. Alternatively Yeshua could have the trace of one Father - an heavenly One.

The testing of the DNA of this blood would show a mother whose lineage was obviously connected to all of our first female ancestors. So firstly

He would be proven to be of human descent like us, with our degenerate downsides. He would also be proven to be a Person of His time and not from our time. Although some say the MT-DNA mutate in time, some also say mutations can also be effected by climate and other factors, but what is not possible is for someone to have the long female sequence showing human ancestry and at the same time have a brand new Y-DNA sequence with no ancestral history; that shows no trace of any human father before Him.

You see this is impossible in the world of evolutionary history. It's only possible if Yeshua was born of a normal human female and the Y-DNA was given to Him from a Source outside Earth. Only then could this combination be seen - and that is just what the Bible tells us happened. The angel came to Mary, and through the holy Spirit the Y-DNA was given in a supernatural way. Although God is the ultimate Scientist so it's not really supernatural; just different from what we know.

As far as I can see, what we can expect of a new test with today's science is just that; a Y-DNA with no human ancestry (a short sequence), and a female connected to the same historical line as all of us. You have to expect this of Yeshua's blood if you believe the Bible story, or else, if the Y-DNA would contain the history

of an ordinary human male, Yeshua was not who He said He was.

Someone once claimed, God could just duplicate a male line from another human male. However if God would do that He would, as far as I can see, be deceitful. He would have had to take the sequence from another living male who would then be Yeshua's biological father, but this is not how it happened according to the Bible. Truth - not falsehood - is revealed through the blood. So let's look at what the apostle John said, "But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe." (John 19:34-35). Later John records what kind of witness the blood will be, "And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son... He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." (1 John 5:5-9 & 11).

Thus the blood not only testifies that
194

Christ died, but that it was the Son of God who died. Someone who dwelt among us with a Father who was from a place far away from Earth. So the testing of Yeshua's blood today would testify His male origin to be supernatural or non-earthly.

Now the next question is, was the line given to Yeshua (the male sequence) just a short one with no ancestral history or would it bear something divine? I am afraid I cannot answer that, but according to the New Testament, Yeshua has always been with God, and so the ancestral line could never carry several generations. It could be connected to what is to us an unknown source or code. John 1:1-2 reads, "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God". John 1:14, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth".

The major difference between Adam's DNA and Christ's is that Christ already had a pre-existent identity that had to have been incorporated into the human fetus. So as Adam's Y-DNA was newly created for a new being, Christ had to have had a pre-existent element. He already had an identity.

Most likely the Y-DNA had to contain
King Of The Ark

something Divine, something not seen in humans. As we can read in Colossians 2:9, "For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily." John 5:26, "For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself". How this happened is probably a mystery we will not understand and so I am not going to try to explain it any further, but instead I'll concentrate on how Christ's chromosome count would affect His life on Earth.

The Antichrist.

So we are going to talk a little bit about what these results would mean to the life Yeshua was living. Was He a supernatural Being or was He just an ordinary human? In the Bible we learn two things about Yeshua. One is that He is called the second Adam, "For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive." (1 Corinthians 15:22). "Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come." (Romans 5:14).

Just as Adam was the first male and his sin caused a degenerate and sinful nature in all his descendants, Yeshua was to be the second Adam and the One who claimed to condemn sin in the flesh, and therefore all who follow Him will have life. So one caused sin

and death to man, the other victory over sin and life to man; and both are genetically a "first" human male, in that neither would have a paternal sequence showing ancestry. So their genetic make-up would have this in common, but Adam had a great advantage to Christ. You see Adam was a first man, but he didn't have a mother. So Adam received a brand new, fresh set of genes, perhaps only his own chromosomes, but they were perfect. Then his first child had one set from both parents, but the point being, Adam had perfect genes, but Christ did not. Although in the flesh Christ was a first man of sorts, He was also a Son of the human race through Mary. Mary's lineage was long; all the way back to Eve, and Eve had heard the promise, "And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel." (Genesis 3:15).

According to Yeshua's blood test He didn't have any autosomal chromosomes from a father, only the Y chromosome. The creation of a human requires an estimated 50,000 genes. The Y-chromosome has only 78. The genes are found in the chromosomes, so even though Yeshua would have received His Y-DNA from His pre-existence, not receiving any male chromosomes would have left Him completely dependent on the chromosomes from His mother to survive. So

although He was Divine, God made Him completely human in structure. So He might have kept His identity with His Y-DNA but His physical strengths and weaknesses all came from Mary's genes.

As Adam sinned while he was in a perfect physical condition without any tendencies to sin within him, Yeshua had to gain victory over sin in the flesh while carrying Mary's genes. Genes that since Eve, had been degenerated by those who had lived a life in sin and sickness. So while Adam's chromosomes were perfect, Yeshua's were degenerate. Just as He carried man's sin when He came to Earth, He also carried the result of man's sins in the weakened genes given Him.

This subject has been greatly debated since Christianity began. People have had problems in understanding how Yeshua could really have been tempted when He was Divine, and so all different types of explanations arose, trying to make Christ not subject to a degenerate body, but a DNA-test could silence this debate. Even the apostles wrote great warnings against misunderstanding Christ's nature. John said, "And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world." (1 John 4:3). "For many deceivers are

entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an anti-christ." (2 John 1:7).

You see several churches and denominations, actually most of them, have their official belief that Yeshua had some sort of Divine flesh without the defects we have, which is how He gained victory over sin. Thus many Christians think that humans can't gain victory and so they choose to live in sin. The Catholic Church have gone as far as saying Mary had to have been without sin herself in order to give birth to Yeshua. Some say that for Mary to have been without sin her mother must not have sinned either!

Another popular view of this has led both Catholic and many Protestant congregations to baptise their infants, thinking that their child is born in sin and therefore, in order to be saved, it must be baptised. The idea went so far in the Middle Ages that it was thought if a baby didn't get baptised before it died, the baby would burn in hell - because the baby was a sinner.

So the problem is the distinction between children inheriting the *consequences* of their parents sins, and them inheriting the *guilt*, but God makes it clear in Ezekiel 18, "Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes,

and hath done them, he shall surely live. The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.” (Ezekiel 18:19-20).

So although innocent children are born from sinners and have inherited sinful tendencies from them, they will not be judged for their parents sin, even though they might suffer the natural consequences of their parents decisions. God will judge each person for what they themselves choose to do.

So the idea that a baby is a sinner in the eyes of God is not the Bible’s teaching at all. If so, then Yeshua was indeed a sinner when He was born, unless you think, as some congregations do, that there was a Divine line of sinless mothers, but no matter how far you twist and turn the concept, the Bible says Messiah would come from a descendant of Eve, and even David who also sinned. So this theory would fall apart somewhere along the line. Yeshua was born to a mother who was a human in every way with ancestors who sinned, and so a baby is not regarded a sinner in the eyes of God. The point John takes up, that it is the doctrine of the antichrist that Christ did not come in flesh, is closely related to that absurd teaching that

Yeshua was born to a lineage without tendencies to sin. This false gospel is leading people into spiritual captivity, thinking they were born sinners and are forced to sin all their lives, while God’s gospel is for people to turn from their ways and to stop their sin (John 8:11). Can you imagine how unfair it would be for God to tell someone to turn from their sins if it was truly impossible? It would be like asking a baby to start walking before it’s body was designed to do so. It would be sadistic! God claims to be fair and what He asks of man is fair, and when He asks them to turn from their sinful ways, He is being reasonable.

Now this false teaching was a problem even in the time of Jeremiah, and God shows how He is saddened by their lack of faith in His power to help, “Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: return ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good. And they said, There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart. Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ask ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things: the virgin of Israel hath done a very horrible thing. Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from

the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken? Because my people hath forgotten me, they have burned incense to vanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up.” (Jeremiah 18:11-15).

So how can man overcome his sinful tendencies? As I am sure you very well know, the more you have sinned the harder and more difficult it is to stop. It’s like a muscle; the more you use it the bigger and stronger it becomes, and the more you choose to sin the bigger and stronger the tendency becomes.

As Yeshua grew up His understanding as to who He was grew too, until He fully appreciated His true identity. He had to meet the same temptations all humans meet, in a body with genes that have a tendency to sin, but Yeshua could not yield to the temptations of the flesh. He was to condemn these sinful impulses, and thus He gained victory over sin and was without sin before God. Although Adam had sinned even when his flesh was not degenerated, Yeshua chose not to sin even though He did have inherited, degenerate flesh. Although His body was weakened like ours He did not sin. How did He do it?

Adam’s sin created tendencies that we have all inherited. The longer

the lineage the more degenerated the flesh, and that’s why we all have such a struggle with our flesh. Not only that, but also because we live in a society which constantly follows its lusts, especially enticed through media, advertisements, TV and music, which all continue to encourage us to follow our flesh. However Yeshua, having gained the victory in this flesh, opened a new way. He didn’t repair our genes and father children. Instead He condemned sin in the flesh with the help of the Spirit, so the Spirit is sort of a sword we inherited, or that is given to all His spiritual children, as a weapon in the battle. The Spirit dwelling in the person will cause a desire (or tendency) for good instead of a tendency for evil. Just as Adam only introduced misery with his sin, Christ offered victory with His victory. That’s how He became the second Adam, “The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit.” (1 Corinthians 15:45). So man inherited Adam’s genes, but we inherit Christ’s conquering Spirit. We are forced to receive Adam’s genes, but receiving Christ’s Spirit is a matter of choice. In that way we, like our first human parents, are also left with a choice. One leading to death, the other to the Tree of Life.

Yeshua therefore “suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps, Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth.”

(1 Peter 2:21-22). He helped us understand how His Spirit can reign over our body, instead of having our bodies reign over us. When Yeshua was winning His victory in the flesh He only used the same methods that we have been given. He spent nights in prayer, He had to choose to have faith in God even when Satan tried to make Him distrust God. He continued to claim He could do nothing on His own and was totally dependent on a living relationship with God in order to succeed as a human Being.

You see if Christ didn't come in human flesh, He could not be our example, as we would have a different physical condition to Him. So Christ came in flesh and won the victory in flesh, and the devil hated it and resorted to claiming that Christ must have cheated. Thus it was that the spirit of the antichrist was born and placed into many churches, teaching that Christ wasn't born in degenerate flesh like ours, and that is why He gained victory. Furthermore there is no example for us to follow, Christ's pain and suffering was just an act, and the concluding message is that it's impossible for us to be victorious in the battle with sin and the devil. Yes that's right, many Christian preachers teach their congregation that the devil is stronger than Christ.

However the true and glorious gospel is that Christ gained victory in the flesh with God's help, and we too can

defeat sin with that same help from God. Sin in the Bible is something that holds us down, something bad, like a prisoner imprisoned. Christ wants to release you from this prison. If you struggle with sins such as drug abuse, alcohol abuse, violent behaviour, hatred etc. then you are not free, you are in pain, and the Lord wants to release you. The Bible says that you don't have to live like this. No matter how many of your previous generations have chosen the bottle or even if the disposition for addiction is in your genes, Christ can gain victory in your flesh just as He gained victory in the flesh He bore. He can do this through His Spirit. Now the devil wants us to be trapped in our sins, but Yeshua wants to deliver us so our life can be better. Not just for you but for those we have hurt by our actions.

The devil wants you to stay in captivity - in spiritual Egypt - working his cause in hurting others. Yeshua is calling you out of captivity, and He's prepared to give you the tools for victory, if you ask Him with your whole heart for deliverance. So don't listen to the spirit of the antichrist telling you it's impossible. You can have a new life and a new birth. You and I know it is that spirit of antichrist that says it's ok for a priest to molest innocent children whilst calling himself a worker for Christ, but the biblical message is the opposite. Christ said in order for man to be saved he must be born again after the Spirit (John

3:3-8).

“Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.” (Hebrews 2:17-18).

Now, all of us have fallen in the past, but should we just continue living in sin wilfully? Is it our predestined path in life, or have we just fallen in sin and are now prepared to get back on our feet and follow the path Christ made?

We're not talking about becoming perfect or never being tempted while living on Earth, but winning one victory at a time, and knowing God is there to help us back on our feet if we should stumble and fall. It's in the process of following God's Spirit we want to be in when Yeshua comes

back for His children.

Yeshua's kingdom is real. It has a weekly day of rest - the Sabbath - a national day. It has tithe to help build up God's temple - His people, and He has laws. Although His kingdom on Earth hasn't started, Yeshua said the kingdom actually starts within you. Already now we are to show who our King is and what kingdom we belong to in the laws we keep and what national day we keep, but if we continue to follow the sins of the world and excuse those very sins, we show that we are loyal to a different kingdom than God's. All the books in the New Testament preach this same message.

So think this through. Your actions reveal what kingdom you are a servant of, and if we think that Satan's power to tempt us is greater than Christ's power to deliver us from temptation, then Christ is not our highest Master - but Satan is still our master.

THE ARK AND THE ANTICHRIST

In this chapter I might just say a few things which are not politically correct, but then again, the Ark itself isn't politically correct either. So we will take a look at why it has to be this way in the next two chapters.

In the Bible there is a prophecy about an antichrist, and both Jews and Christians share this belief in an antichrist. In fact some Jews think that Yeshua/Jesus was the antichrist. Although the Jews find the roots for their belief in the Old Testament, Christians gain their belief from both the Old and the New Testament.

First let's look at the prophecy concerning antichrist in the New Testament, "Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God." (2 Thess. 2:3-4).

It is these verses that lead many to think that perhaps a new temple in Jerusalem will be built and antichrist will sit in that temple, and that this would be the fulfillment of this prophecy. However notice this verse from the New Testament, and written by Paul, the very same author from whom we learn that the antichrist sits in the temple of God. "Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?" (1 Corinthians 3:16).

To sit in the temple as God means to make himself the leader of God's people, showing himself as God. So we are talking about a counterfeit, which is exactly what the term "antichrist" literally means, "anti" here means "in place of". Seeing as "Christ" is just a Latin word for Messiah, an antichrist is by definition an anti-Messiah; and what is the Messiah? He is the King and High Priest.

If you remember, the Lord dwelt in His temple in the sanctuary on Earth between the two cherubims of the

Ark and above His law. So this is exactly what the antichrist will do, either symbolically or physically. We will look more into this a little later, but as you see, this is the first link between the antichrist and God's Ark. God sat between the two cherubims to lead His people.

If we go to the book of Daniel we learn a little more about this power that will arrive in world history and grow in power until it stands as the antichrist, "...the people of the prince that shall come shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; and the end thereof shall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined." (Daniel 9:26).

Then in Daniel there is a mention of "the abomination of desolation" (Mark 13:14 & Daniel 12:11), and then a change happens and the "abomination of desolation" becomes the "the transgression of desolation" (Daniel 8:13). We learn that a power will come and distort the truth and the sanctuary shall be trodden under foot. Daniel explains that this antichrist would do this for 1260 days.

So from Daniel we learn that this enemy of God will:

- * Destroy the temple
- * Trample on the sanctuary
- * Be a persecuting power (towards God's people) for 1260 days/years

Then from Paul we learn:

- * The power will undergo a change
- * After the change he will copy God and show himself as a leader of God's people.

Many think that perhaps the prophecy of Daniel was referring to Antiochus Epiphanes, a man who dishonoured the sanctuary during the time of the Maccabees. However God's timeline in Daniel goes all the way to the time God will end the kingdoms on Earth as illustrated in the rock destroying the statue in Daniel chapter 2. For the Christian it is impossible to interpret the abomination of desolation as Antiochus, because when Yeshua was walking on this Earth He said "when ye shall see". He was saying the "abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet" was future to Him, but Antiochus was before Christ's time. So in fact, Christ was talking about the destruction of the Jewish temple and the city of Jerusalem by the Roman army in 70A.D. as "the abomination of desolation". So the Roman army is identified here, but did the Roman power undergo a change and fulfil all the rest of this prophecy. Did it transfer into "the transgression of desolation"? Did it continue to tread under foot the truth?

The man behind the destruction of Jerusalem and God's very sanctuary on Earth, was the emperor of Rome. He was both a political leader and a high priest. His titles were, "Father of the People" and "Pontifex

Maximus” which means, “The High Priest”. Now remember what Yeshua claimed to be? Our High Priest. Obviously you can only have one supreme priest, and that is the High Priest. So the Roman emperor had a title declaring himself a high priest, but for a pagan religion. History then proves that there was indeed a change and the Roman Empire divided exactly as Daniel prophesied, yet the title Pontifex Maximus (the high priest) did not just disappear with the Emperor. These titles were passed on and adopted by the emperor’s successors

who now led the state religion; the Roman popes.

The problem now was that Pontifex Maximus was no longer the title of the high priest of a pagan religion (abomination of desolation). The change of religion now made Pontifex Maximus the alleged high priest of the Messianic movement, namely Christianity mixed with paganism. (transgression of desolation). The moment this happened, the pope became Christ’s enemy, by claiming Christ’s titles for himself. The papacy

Below: Emperor Vespasian. 69-79 A.D. with victory coin. Back of the coin reads, “Judea Capta” (Judea defeted) and shows a Judean woman with palms in front of her face. Vespasian led the army against Judea during the Judean revolt in 66. He let his son Titus go up against Jerusalem in 70. Titus later took over as Pontifex Maximus after his father.





To the left:
 The Arch of Titus was set up in ancient Rome to show his victory over the Jews. It depicts them taking away items from the sanctuary. The arch was restored by Pope Pius VII who added an inscription reading, "Pius the Seventh, Pontifex Max, by new works on the model of the ancient exemplar ordered it reinforced and preserved." (seen on photo). One side of the arch names Titus and the other the pope. In the middle are scenes from the looting of the temple. In the New Testament

the candlestick in the temple symbolised Christ's church. When the candlestick was brought to Rome it could also symbolise how Rome would also "steel" 'Christ's church' by claiming they were head of the church. The candlestick was taken by force and bloodshed, this is also how the Catholic Church maintained it's position among the Christians throughout the Middle Ages. But as we know, the real new covenant candlestick is in the sanctuary in Heaven where we also find our true High Priest (Heb. 8). It's interesting that on the triumphant arch, showing the candlestick being stolen and taken to Rome, the pope has his name and titles. This historical event and the power that took the candlestick by force were both called the "abomination of desolation" by Jesus (Matt. 24:15,16).

had not only taken over the titles, but also the religious authority of the Roman emperor, and was therefore the successor of the very power who destroyed Jerusalem and whose soldiers burned down the temple.

- * Pontifex Maximus' army destroys God's temple.
- * Pontifex Maximus undergoes a change transferring with him the title of high priest.
- * Pontifex Maximus now represents himself as the leader of God's people.
- * Pontifex Maximus tramples on

So in summary:



Here you can see today's Pontifex Maximus sitting on a white throne (Revelation 20:11) with two cherubims on each side (Isaiah 37:16).



Pope Pius IX on a throne with lion cherubims on each side.

God's truth.

Remember Isaiah 37:16, "O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth". Pontifex Maximus just happens to sit here (picture) on a throne with two cherubims on either side. Dwelling between two cherubims is very directly "showing himself that he is God". "Showing himself" means that he has convinced others that he has the right to rule over "the temple of God", His church.

In Daniel 7 we are told four beasts will arrive in world history; the lion which represents Babylon, then the

bear which symbolises Medio Persia, followed by the leopard which is the Greek Empire, and then there is a beast that is much more terrible than the others, and who will first undergo a change, and then disintegrate into autonomous regions, symbolised by horns. One of those horns is paid special attention to in the prophecy. This horn matches all the other prophetic descriptions of the antichrist in the Bible, and is described as living during the same time period as the other ancient kingdoms, but will survive until Jesus comes and destroys it and all its evil work.

Now consider closely; if the pope is the power Christians are warned will counterfeit Christ, how else can he sit in a temple and show himself to be as God? Remember, God did not only dwell between two cherubims but also above His law and seal. What the pagan Pontifex did literally (namely destroy Jerusalem and the temple), his successor continued symbolically, by destroying God's people (2 Corinthians 6:16). While claiming to be a high priest on Earth and the spokesman of Christ, the pope has actually misrepresented God and changed parts of His law.

God is in His temple in heaven, enthroned above His Ark with the law underneath, which shows His jurisdiction and Kingship. Why could He judge Jericho and the other nations? Because as it was written in

the fourth commandment, He is King and Lawgiver, because He "had created the heavens and the earth". So the fourth commandment of the law sealed God's right as the Lawmaker, and His right to judge the Earth, and when His blood fell on the Mercy Seat on Earth He restored His power once again, by being able, through the blood, to forgive the lawbreakers and restore them into His kingdom. If you are a king without a law in reality you are no king because you have no authority. When you take away the law from God's throne you also symbolically remove His right as King. This is a serious thing to do.

So how can the pope change God's law? Did He create the heavens and the Earth? Obviously not, so it is not surprising that the fourth commandment is the commandment he changed, as God said the Sabbath is the seal of His authority as our Maker and Lawgiver; a sign between Him and us that we are children of His kingdom; a seal of His Kingship and His right to rule. So the pope removed this important part of the commandments and tried to transfer "Keep the Sabbath holy" to Sunday, which is the first day of the week. God warned us of this power and told us specifically that this is what this power would try to do: "And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall

be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.” (Daniel 7:25). So it is clear that anyone trying to change His law, and the times God has set in His law, is an ‘opponent’ speaking “great words” by his own authority. It also says that this power will try and force God’s people into remission, and this is actually what happened. All those who refused to obey the papal right as the sole religious authority and supreme judge in all religious matters were persecuted. Some were converted by force, while others continued to worship God in hiding.

Regarding the changing of God’s “times and laws”, the pope claims this change to Sunday is the MARK of his authority. **If you are authorised to change the law, then you are by definition the lawmaker.** Changing a law is the same as making a new law. So by this act, the pope was claiming to be the lawmaker on Earth. Read it in their own statement:

“Sunday is our mark of authority... The church is above the Bible, and this transference of Sabbath observance is proof of that fact.”
“The Catholic Record”, London, Ontario, September 1, 1923.

“Perhaps the boldest thing, the most revolutionary change the Church ever did, happened in the first century. The holy day, the Sabbath, was changed from Saturday to Sunday. ‘The Day

of the Lord’ [dies domini] was chosen, not from any direction noted in the Scriptures, but from the Church’s sense of its own power... People who think that the Scriptures should be the sole authority, should logically become [Seventh-day] Adventists, and keep Saturday holy.”

“Saint Catherine’s Catholic Church Sentinel”, Algonac, Michigan, May 21, 1995.

In fact during the Middle Ages, the papacy punished people for keeping God’s original Sabbath, because refusal to keep Sunday was viewed as rejecting the pope’s power. In the act of not keeping Sunday which they had sanctified, they saw defiance, and this attitude continues to this day. To reject Sunday is to reject the pope’s authority.

In this way the pope has counterfeited God, as God made the Sabbath the sign of His authority as Lawmaker and resided above this sign written on the tables of His law. The pope claims to keep God’s law, but on the contrary has actually changed God’s law, changing the seal of God to the seal of the papacy. The sign of God’s authority has been changed to the sign of papal authority; and all this was done in the name of God!

Just like the kiss of Judas, they have double-crossed their Saviour. Whilst claiming to be the representative of Christ on Earth wherewith they

should be leading people to Christ in His sanctuary, the papacy are actually leading people to their own temple, their own law and their own authority. They have trampled on the truth and cast it down. They have been blasphemous, taking for themselves titles and honors belonging only to Christ, and they have persecuted those who sought to be loyal to God's authority.

The prophecy of the 1260 years began in the year A.D.538 and continued until 1798 when the pope was taken captive. From that time and onward the reformation would continue with great speed and the Bible prophesies a restoration of the

truth and a true understanding of the true sanctuary in heaven, after 2300 prophetic days (or literal years). (Dan.8:14) These two prophetic times end within a timeframe of only about 50 years.

In Daniel 12 we learn of 1290* days: "And from the time that the daily shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days." (Daniel 12:11-12). So here we learn that when the time of papal supremacy end's those who

*An explanation on the difference between the 1260 and the 1290 days:

There are four prophetic periods: namely, the 2300, 1260, 1290, and 1335 days. It is important to understand the difference between pagan and papal Rome and how the different words in the Bible note the difference: "And they shall take away the daily sacrifice." It was shown, on Daniel 8:13, that sacrifice is a word erroneously supplied; that it should be desolation; and that the expression denotes a desolating power, of which the abomination of desolation is but the counterpart, and to which it succeeds in point of time. The "daily" desolation was paganism, the "abomination of desolation" is the papacy. But it may be asked how this can be the papacy; since Christ spoke of it in connection with the destruction of Jerusalem. And the answer is, Christ evidently referred to the ninth of Daniel, which is a prediction of the destruction of Jerusalem, and not verse 31 of chapter 11, which does not refer to that event. Daniel, in the ninth chapter, speaks of desolations and abominations,

plural. More than one abomination, therefore, treads down the church; that is, so far as the church is concerned, both paganism and the papacy are abominations. But as distinguished from each other, the language is restricted, and one is the "daily" desolation, and the other is pre-eminently the transgression or "abomination" of desolation... As we approach the year A.D.508, we behold a grand crisis ripening between Catholicism and the pagan influences still existing in the empire. Up to the time of the conversion of Clovis, king of France, A.D.496, the French and other nations of Western Rome were pagan; but subsequently to that event, the efforts to convert idolaters to Romanism were crowned with great success. The conversion of Clovis is said to have been the occasion of bestowing upon the French monarch the titles of "Most Christian Majesty" and "Eldest Son of the Church." Between that time and A.D.508, by alliances, capitulations and conquests, the Arberici, the Roman garrisons in the West, Brittany, the Burgundians, and the Visigoths, were brought into subjec-

are patient and wait another 45 years will be “blessed”. These are the last verses in the book of Daniel and are referencing to the two longest time prophecies in the same book, the one of the little horn (1260 years) and the end of the 2300 years, both ending near to each other.

“Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.” (Daniel

8:13-14).

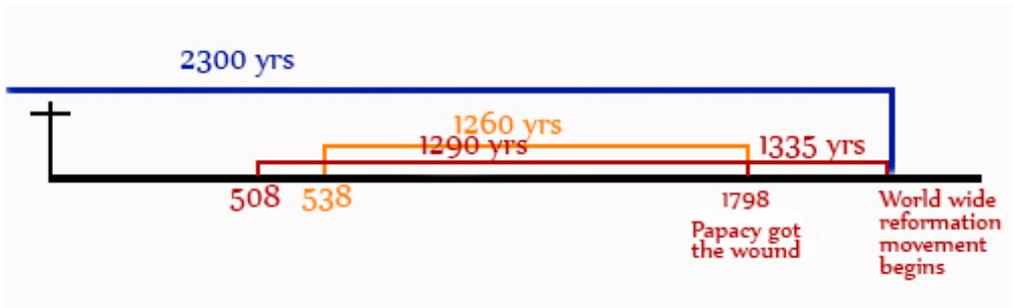
History confirms that from when the French army under General Berthier delivered the papacy it’s deadly wound in 1798, until the end of these 2300 years in the mid-19th century, the Reformation finally succeeded in breaking away from the teachings of the papacy and their pretended authority, and returned to God’s true law. Thus at the end of this time period God’s original Sabbath, revealing Him as the rightful Lawgiver, was restored and preached across the Christian world. Although there had been churches keeping the Sabbath up until this time, the widespread

tion. From the time when these successes were fully accomplished; namely, 508, the papacy was triumphant so far as paganism was concerned; for though the latter doubtless retarded the progress of the Catholic faith, yet it had not the power, if it had the disposition, to suppress the faith, and hinder the encroachments of the Roman pontiff. When the prominent powers of Europe gave up their attachment to paganism, it was only to perpetuate its abominations in another form; for Christianity, as exhibited in the Catholic Church, was, and is, only paganism baptized.” (“Daniel & The Revelation”, Uriah Smith, 1897,

pages 282-283.)

So paganism was replaced by Christianity in A.D.508. The emperor then gave his blessing to the pope to judge heretics among the christians but the pope could not assume to rule as high priest from Rome before it was conquered in 538.

If we count 1290 years from 508 we arrive at 1798, and likewise if we count 1260 years (of papal persecution) from 538 we also arrive at 1798. Thus the 1260 and 1290 end at the same time.



proclamation of the true Sabbath came later. Furthermore, many of the Sabbath keeping churches had not fully given up all the doctrines of the papacy.

Some were martyred while others were fined. Until this very day forces, even non-religious, work to preserve Sunday sacredness in USA and Europe.

Christianity divided into two groups after the 2300 year prophecy ended. One group clung to the law which had been changed by man, yet still claimed they worshipped Christ by doing so. The other group continued the spirit of the Reformation, refusing to accept any other lawgiver than God; refusing any other sanctified day than the day God had sanctified. Their studies led to the rediscovery of the true Sanctuary in heaven and the truth of Christ as our High Priest. They rejected Pontifex Maximus and everything happened exactly as prophesied - but it wasn't over yet.

We learn more about the antichrist power in Revelation chapter 13, but so far we have seen from other scriptures, the antichrist follows on from the Roman Empire, inheriting it's religious power and persecuting God's people for 1260 years whilst also subduing them.

However, then we learn one of the heads of this beast would be wounded

“and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.” (Revelation 13:3). The papacy would recover from its deadly wound. Not surprisingly this is just what happened. After being weakened terribly since 1798, Vatican state was re-established as a political power in 1929 and has since grown enormously in both political and spiritual influence.

When Pope John Paul II travelled the world performing good deeds and gathering people all over the world, he restored the papacy even more. He allied himself with all the world leaders and cooperated with them. Even Protestant countries which had undergone a partial reformation were now praising the pope and uniting with the papacy. In fact in 1999 Lutheran protestants and the papacy signed a paper agreeing on the primary subject which once divided them. I personally attended one of the many meetings focusing on reuniting Protestants with Catholics. The theme was the prodigal son returning home, portraying the Protestants as the prodigal son. When my friend and I addressed the meeting with important questions regarding what issues initially caused the separation we were met with laughter rather than reflection. Even at the pope's funeral, three presidents of the USA knelt in front of his casket.

Yet still the papacy, with her millions of followers worldwide, and

her strong connection with the kings, presidents and religious leaders of the world, does not have the power to persecute the Sabbath-keepers as she once did.

But in the book of Revelation the end scenario is revealed to us. It is not the papacy that will actually carry out the final persecution against God's faithful, it is another power that will do what the papacy once did; and this

is where the Ark comes back into the picture. You see, the angel guarding the Ark told Ron Wyatt when God's Ten Commandments would be shown to the world. In the next chapters we will see the angel's exact words and then look at the power that will fulfill this. We will look at the final test the Bible speaks of which will come upon the whole world before Christ returns. So please read the next chapters prayerfully and carefully.

THE THREEFOLD MEANING OF THE SABBATH

The Creator

God spoke the world into existence over a period of six days, and on the sixth day, He created man in His own image. On the seventh day He sanctified the Sabbath, “And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.” (Genesis 2:2-3).

The Sabbath testified to what God Himself had said every day during the week of creation, “that it was good” and “God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good.” (Genesis 1:31). The Sabbath was not only a memorial of creation but also the Creator, “And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.”

(Genesis 2:3). The fourth commandment explicitly reveals one of the reasons why man must sanctify His Sabbath, because “the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God” (Exodus 20:10). Here God states ownership of the Sabbath day, and He wants man to sanctify it as a memorial of Him as Creator and rightful Father of man and Earth. “For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.” (Exodus 20:11).

When speaking of a future deceiver God warns that one of his greatest crimes will be to try and alter God's appointed times, “And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws.” (Daniel 7:25). By touching the very memorial of Him as Father and Creator, this deceiver is challeng-

ing God Himself.

When God created the animals, the lights in the heavens, and all nature it says He spoke it, and it happened while He spoke it, but on the sixth day God changed His method when He created man. He didn't speak man into existence. Instead He took the soil of the earth and thereby "formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul." (Genesis 2:7). Then He planted a garden for them to live in (Genesis 2:8).

The sanctification of the Sabbath created a connecting bond between God and man, a weekly memorial of their special relationship, the Creator and the created in loving harmony. The Sabbath reveals the harmony between God and His creation, where the created are bonded with the Creator in a special way.

When sin entered and man rebelled the plan of salvation was formed, but the Sabbath was still the sign between man and the God of creation. When the Israelites received the law in written form at Mount Sinai, the Sabbath commandment was the only one of two commandments that didn't start with "Thou shalt not..." Instead God placed a special reminder at the beginning of this very law, "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy". It was never to be taken away as a law. As sure as God created the world and

man, the holiness of the seventh day could never be changed. It wasn't a new law given to Israel, it was a law that had been there since creation and would be part of the weekly cycle until "heaven and earth pass". Sabbath was there before sin and before Sinai. Sacrificial laws were given because sin entered the world. And therefore the sabbath was not a sacrificial law.

The work of the Redeemer

Sadly man was no longer in the image of their Creator. What God had said was "good" was no longer "good", and that which was the sign between the Father and the human family was no longer a seal between two "good" parties. God's creation was now corrupted, but the Sabbath still remained a witness of the true Creator and testified that His original creation was good.

When Israel had sinned and the ten commandments were again read aloud to the people, an additional reason for keeping the Sabbath was given, "Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee... And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day." (Deuteronomy 5:15). So although the Sabbath was initially

given as a memorial of creation and the relationship between God and man, now God wanted His people to add further meaning to this commandment – a memorial of when He delivered them from slavery.

Egypt and the Pharaoh symbolised the bondage of sin and the devil. God's deliverance from Egyptian bondage symbolised deliverance from sin. Just before the children of Israel were about to be freed from Egypt they had to celebrate their first pass-over as a people. They were instructed to kill a lamb and sprinkle its blood upon their door posts. This served as a sign to God's angel that the lamb's blood had taken their place and thus their lives were spared. The next day they were to leave Egypt.

The passover lamb symbolised how Christ would die in man's place in order to save us from our sins (1 Corinthians 5:7). When Christ saved man and died on the cross, He rested in the tomb on the seventh day. Just as God rested after creating the world, Christ rested after redeeming it. It is clear that now the Sabbath no longer simply honoured the connection between the Creator and His creation, but also the connection between the Redeemer and His redeemed.

First God formed man, creating him in His image and breathing life into his nostrils. When redeeming His

children He offered His own blood. God's love for mankind was visible from when He formed man with His own hand and gave life with His own breath until He shed His own blood for them. So Sabbath was before sin, but also after sin was conquered. In both cases sabbath is tied to God's paradise: a sin free place. Before paradise was lost and after it's restored. Creation and redemption.

The work of the Spirit

The Sabbath was originally the seal of something that had been created perfect. Here is the third meaning of the Sabbath, a seal of something created in God's image. When the Israelites had killed the passover lamb they were not to remain in Egypt. They were given the opportunity to leave that which symbolised the kingdom of sin and slavery, to serve God instead. Remember, the quote from Deuteronomy says God commanded them to keep the Sabbath because He "brought thee out thence". "Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed." (John 8:34-36). So the Sabbath was a seal of separation and restoration from sin. The Sabbath is a day of liberation and freedom, just like we have independence days remembering a country's

victory over their enemies or conquerors. God said the Sabbath should be a delight, "If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking thine own words: Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it." (Isaiah 58:13-14).

God once formed man with His hands out of the dust, and He compared this to when He said to Jeremiah, "Arise, and go down to the potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words. Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he wrought a work on the wheels. And the vessel that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter: so he made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it. Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying, O house of Israel, cannot I do with you as this potter? saith the LORD. Behold, as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel." (Jeremiah 18:2-6).

God's plan was not to just deliver the means of salvation, but to actually 'reform' man into His image, so He can see that it is "good" again.

For God to do this to Israel, He had to take them out of Egypt. When they were separated from the nation symbolising sin, God started to teach them His laws and how to live in harmony with the Creator, but many did not want to be formed like clay in the potter's hand. In the old covenant system they had the law outwardly but did not necessarily follow it in their hearts. It is the same for us if we have knowledge of God's law and fail to keep it. The new covenant is to not just claim to know about the law, or have it in writing or displayed in your church, but to live and breathe it.

Christ was the word made flesh, "And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth." (John 1:14). When the law is truly in someone's heart we can see they resemble Jesus and His life. Many have misunderstood God's law, but to understand the goal of the law, and how it was to mould man into a 'better' person can only be understood by beholding the perfect, loving, caring life of Christ. Hating Christ is hating God's law, loving Christ is loving God's law. Calling God's law unjust is calling Christ unjust and calling God's law righteous is calling Christ righteous. John said, "He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoso keepeth his

word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked.” (1 John 2:4-6).

Israel had the physical law in their possession (the tables of stone), but didn't keep it, not even in the time of Jesus. Jesus said they put God's commandments aside to keep their own man made commandments. Today many Christians live in their own 'personalised' old covenant system. They attend church ceremonies and outwardly profess God's truth, salvation and law. They know it but they do not live it. Their faith is shown in words and professed with their mouths but not with their actions and their hearts. Only when truth is made a part of the heart are we living in the new covenant. Jesus said, “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.” (John 3:3), and, “Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.” (John 3:5-6).

So the third meaning behind the Sabbath is how it seals a sanctified person. A person who has allowed God to not just save them from the death penalty, but to 're-form' them back into His image. In Ezekiel we read about this third reason to keep the

Sabbath, “Moreover also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the LORD that sanctify them.” (Ezekiel 20:12). Sanctify is the Hebrew word 'qadash', meaning something holy, clean or dedicated.

The Sabbath becomes a sign between God and man, but here it is only to those who are being sanctified, those who allow God to purify them. In the book of Daniel we read how God will cleanse a people before Christ returns, “Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.” (Daniel 12:10). The Sabbath will be a sign between those who are purified and God, a sign that they are His very own children.

In the very last days before the judgments and plagues fall upon mankind, a seal is placed on those who have allowed God to reform them, “And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.” (Revelation 7: 2-3). In Revelation chapter 14 we see this same group of people mentioned again, this time as a pure people who are undefiled (see Revelation 14:4).

Note that this is a verse not referring to those who have an understanding of the truth, listen to it, or who profess it with their mouths, but those who actually live it, “Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.”

A scene depicted in the book of Zechariah describes the devil accusing Joshua, “Now Joshua was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the angel. And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, and I will clothe thee with change of raiment. And I said, Let them set a fair mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.” (Zechariah 3:3-5).

Jesus Himself described a similar scene, “The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage. But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another

to his merchandise: And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them. But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. For many are called, but few are chosen.” (Matthew 22: 2-14).

In this parable some who are called to the wedding seem to think it unnecessary to wear the appropriate attire, thinking they can attend in their own clothes. Christ was trying to show us He wants to dress us in His righteousness and forgive all our sins, but His work for the restoration of man isn't over until He is allowed to reform man's heart back into harmony with that which is “good”.

Those who keep and honour God's Sabbath are doing it in remembrance of both God's creation and redemption. But the Sabbath as a seal is a gift from God only to those who have been remoulded by Him, purified and are walking in harmony with His law.

In the first of three messages given to the Earth before Christ's return, God reminds man to keep the Sabbath in relation to its first meaning, "Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters." (Revelation 14:7). You cannot honour God as Creator without sanctifying His Sabbath.

Our Redemption

The seal given just before the four winds of Earth are let go is the Sabbath seal of redemption and sanctification. It shows we have accepted Christ's death in our stead and that we have allowed Him to sanctify and cleanse us. When the last plagues come over the Earth everyone sealed with this seal will be protected by God's angels. It's not a seal we can give to ourselves; that we can draw on our own foreheads. It's not a seal we get automatically by attending a church, synagogue or mosque on the Sabbath. It's a seal that is God's "stamp" of approval so to speak, showing us we belong to God. Only those who have been first investigated by God and have accepted His sancti-

fication will receive it.

When any religious or world leaders, be it the pope or anyone, tries to rob from God the symbol of Him as Creator and King of the Earth, we know we cannot trust them. If they will influence or force us to be clothed in a righteousness they have fabricated, a redemption based on their ideas of right and wrong, then we know we cannot follow them in order to stand when Christ comes.

God created the Earth by Christ (see John chapter 1) but He did so as a tribute to God, and the Sabbath uplifts His name. Christ's work of redemption is uplifted in the second meaning behind the Sabbath. Then, finally God's Spirit working in us, being the main tool to recreate our hearts in the work of sanctifying us, reveals the third meaning of the Sabbath. The 'rest' which is symbolised in the Sabbath is found in all three. God's creation, Christ's redemption and the Spirit's work in us, all represent the rest man so desperately needs in order to fully enjoy life and to bring harmony between the Creator and man. The Father, the Son and the Spirit were all present at the creation, redemption and restoration of man, and they are all a witness of the same thing. Sabbath means rest and when sin is done away with man will finally have true rest.

THE ARK AND THE SUNDAY LAW

Ron Wyatt was told by one of the angels who guards the Ark of the Covenant, when the tables of stone will be shown to the world, "...when the Sunday law was in force, that shortly after that, was when this [the public displaying of the tables of stone] would take place." (From Ron Wyatt's Last Interview. To hear it please contact the author).

So what exactly does this mean? What Sunday Law is the angel referring to and why would a Sunday Law mean so much to God that He is waiting for it before He will show the world the most holy objects on Earth, the Tables of Stone; and not only that, He will show the Tables of Stone to the world *because* of the Sunday Law!

I personally knew Ron Wyatt and about his understanding of the imminent Sunday Law. All he said matched perfectly with what I have studied in Bible prophecy over the years, and what will now be relayed here.

The concept of a Sunday Law is not new. In fact in order for Sunday to have usurped the place of Saturday as the Sabbath, the church council in Laodicea declared, "Christians shall not Judaize and be idle on Saturday, but shall work on that day; but the Lord's Day they shall especially honor, and, as being Christians, shall, if possible, do no work on that day. If, however, they are found Judaizing, they shall be shut out from Christ."

"The Catholic Church Council in Laodicea", A.D.364, Canon 29.

That is just a fragment from the story of those who believed Christ was the Messiah and upheld the law as it was written on the Tables of Stone. They were persecuted, demonised and criticised, and sadly many couldn't endure it. In fact Sabbath keeping was decreasing. It was hard to be a Christian and keep God's law. Indeed the circumstances made it almost impossible. Still the two groups existed but the Sabbath keepers withdrew to more quiet places in order to worship in peace. Yet even there such groups

like the Waldenses in northern Italy were hunted down and murdered for standing up to the pope's authority. Eventually even they embraced Sunday as the Lord's day.

It was because God made the Sabbath a symbol of loyalty to Him, that the symbol became the tool for the devil in his war against God. So the battle over the Sabbath is a battle which was started by the devil, "And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." (Rev. 12:17). Also because the sabbath symbolizes the paradise restored remains the devil it can only be restored when he is finally gone. And so the sabbath also points to the world without the assistance of the devil. Naturally this angers him.

The devil hates those who uphold the symbol of God's authority on Earth as he wants authority over all the Earth, and this day is a symbol reminding both the devil and his workers that they are but thieves and liars - and they hate that. They hate those who remember to sanctify that day. So not only did he use the papacy to persecute Sabbath keeping Christians, but he hated the Jews that rejected Christ too; because they were clinging to the Sabbath making the devil's attempt to cover up the Sabbath truth more difficult. The seal revealing who was

the rightful owner of the Earth and who would one day judge him, was still upheld.

The devil appeared to be winning over Christians. Most of the Sabbath keepers apostacised and followed his way or were destroyed. He was succeeding in making it appear as if Sunday was God's original Sabbath simply because the majority kept Sunday. However the Jews were living evidence of the true Sabbath, and so they too had to be eliminated. Subsequently the Jews were persecuted and murdered just like the Christian Sabbath keepers. Satan's plan was to wipe the true Sabbath day from people's memory, by repeatedly calling Sunday the Sabbath, but his plan was constantly under threat by the Jews who had continued to keep the true Sabbath throughout their generations.

Many say they don't understand why the Sabbath is so important to God, but don't forget, the Sabbath is important to the devil too, and the battle over who is master on Earth is the last battle between God and the devil. Who owns mankind? The devil boasts that he has more authority on Earth than Christ. In fact when Christ was on Earth the devil promised Him the kingdoms of this world if He only worshipped him. So this is not just about man against man, theology against theology - it's about the serpent in the tree. The devil sitting

in the tree, the tree which was symbolic of man's loyalty toward God. The devil deceived man into thinking he could eat what God forbade. He was sitting in the forbidden tree, and because he had that opportunity, he could throw doubt upon God's law, and tell Eve a lie. It's the same with the Sabbath. The devil wants to distort the symbol of God's authority over man.

So during the Dark Ages, those professed Christians who knowingly or unknowingly followed the serpent, killed literally millions of people. In fact when the Reformation began in the Netherlands, it became so intense that at one time a father and son were killed because they did not attend mass one Sunday! The devil was losing ground and he was angry. He knew the Reformation would eventually lead people back to God's law and so he did what he could to slow it down, and fabricated hundreds of new false doctrines to distract them. After the papacy got it's wound in 1798 the devil could no longer use them to kill and persecute Sabbath keepers. Even now, after the gradual restoration of the papacy, she still hasn't enough power to dictate to the world that they must kill or put sanctions on the Sabbath keepers. Thus the dragon will have to find a new power to work through. As always, the devil chooses the strongest and most influential power to do his bidding.

Revelation 13 says he will do just that. After prophesying how the first power, the papacy, would regain her popularity and political influence, Revelation 13 predicts a new power would arise. The beast with the lamb-like horns with no crowns, but with the same power and influence the papal beast once enjoyed.

Beast out of the earth

“And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or

sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” (Rev. 12-17).

It’s important to notice at what point in time this beast surfaces in order to identify it. Remember how the statue shown to Daniel revealed that Christ’s second coming would be while Rome was still divided. Although Europe stayed divided a large amount of the ten tribes fled to a new land, a new world, west of Europe. This started long before 1798 however smaller powers are not mentioned as beasts in either Daniel or Revelation. This is therefore a large power. We learn that it will co-exist with the pope and so it will not take over or conquer Rome. It will grow up “out of the earth” (Rev. 13:11).

The papacy is described as growing

up out of the strife of the old world. John saw it “rise up out of the sea” (Rev. 13:1) and then described “The waters... where the whore sitteth” as “peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.” (Rev. 17:15). So the beast representing Rome was re-born in a new form but in the same geographic area as the one before. It’s also worth noting that the crowns of the dragon were transferred to the horns when the beast representing Rome was re-born, but with this new beast we see a power without any crowns at all.

This horn is described as having two horns like a lamb but speaking as a dragon. The horns represent it’s governmental power and a lamb is a ‘new born’. We already know it didn’t rise out of the strife in the ‘old world’ and so it surfaced in a new part of



the world. So in the time period around 1798 a new country would slowly grow from a smaller nation to a superpower and be without kings (without crowns). Instead, as later shown in the next verses, the people make the laws indicating a form of democracy.

There is no other power matching this description at this time than the United States of America. Most of the pilgrims to America were ancestors of the ten kingdoms, and travelled to begin a new and fairer system in a 'new world'.

Written well over a hundred years ago, "The half century has extinguished three kingdoms, one grand duchy, eight duchies, four principalities, one electorate, and four republics. Three new kingdoms have arisen, and one kingdom has been transformed into an empire. There are now forty-one states in Europe against fifty-nine which existed in 1817. Not less remarkable is the territorial extension of the superior states of the world. Russia has annexed 567,364 square miles; the United States, 1,968,009; France, 4,620; Prussia, 29,781; Sardinia, expanding into Italy, has increased by 83,041; the Indian empire has been augmented by 431,616. The principal states that have lost territory are Turkey, Mexico, Austria, Denmark, and the Netherlands."

In their bearing upon the prophecy before us, these statements are worthy of the particular attention of the reader. During the half century named, twenty-one governments disappeared altogether, and only three new ones arose. Five lost in territory instead of gaining. Only five besides the United States added to their domain, and the one which did the most in this direction, added only a little over half a million of square miles; while the United States added nearly two million square miles. Thus the American government added over fourteen hundred thousand square miles of territory during the fifty years named, more than any other single nation, and over eight hundred thousand more than were added, during that time, by all the other nations of the earth put together. Can any one doubt what nation was emphatically "coming up" during the period covered by these statistics? Certainly it must be admitted that the United States is the only power that meets the specifications of the prophecy on this point of chronology." ("Daniel and The Revelation", Uriah Smith, p.289).

Notice again that it says, "saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live." This power is said to come "out of the earth" and is here speaking to those "that dwell on the earth". In ancient times the ruler did

not need the people's support in order to pass a law, but notice here that the people are advised by the power "that they should make an image to the beast". It is therefore some sort of democratic process. That the power will manipulate them is written into the same verses, however the people being so deceived, will willingly support this endeavour. Just as the beast from the sea was the papal power in cahoots with civil power, this new beast, being a persecuting power, must represent Protestant America also in cahoots with civil power in a persecuting form. By doing this they will succeed in making "an image of the beast". But this beast is said to force people to worship the first beast and so the obedience here foretold is related to the law of the beast - and not a new law created by them. Man is servant to whom ever he worships and obeys, whether they realise it or not.

This beast will make what is called "an image to the [first] beast" (Rev. 13:12 & 14), also known as "the image of the beast", and the papacy (the first beast) will try to repeat exactly what she did in the 1260 years, and use the world's kings and their armies to persecute her enemies. History is littered with stories like that of Hus, where the pope influenced the king to kill the reformer.

The same thing happened to Christ. The Pharisees and Sadducees were

the professed people of God but did not have the political power to execute Him, so they had to manipulate the superpower at that time, the Romans, into killing Him.

A similar situation happened to the prophet Daniel during the Medio-Persian rule, "Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him." So they convinced the king to make a law contradicting God's law so that Daniel would be forced to break the king's law, so then they could have him judged and sentenced to death, which is what actually happened. They too had to manipulate the state to get Daniel judged.

Before America was founded, it was the land many escaped to, to flee the religious persecution in Europe. Eventually these pilgrims passed a foundational law that prohibited persecution for one's faith. So in the USA anyone could practice their faith in peace and the state would not be permitted to favour or support one religious group above another, unlike Europe and the old world. In fact the state was prohibited to partake in any such action like that which had been witnessed during the centuries of papal rule in Europe.

The USA stood firm as the country of religious freedom for all those who so desperately needed it. Other countries followed their example and despite maintaining their own state religion, were inspired by the new ideology to not discriminate or persecute any particular faith, offering freedom of speech and freedom to practice one's own faith.

The USA abstained from mixing church and state, and it was from this land that Sabbath keeping Christianity soon flourished and reached millions worldwide. It was a Christian nation absent of religious persecution.

However, despite this beast having lamb-like horns she would eventually speak like a dragon, so much so that the US becomes an image of the first beast (the papacy). America will allow her religious elements to appeal to, and even force the state into eventually favouring one faith above another. As we speak, religious groups in the USA are actively working to appeal to the state to pass Sunday laws, favouring Sunday worship over the seventh-day Sabbath. When the USA does this, she will have copied the behavior of, or become an image of the papacy in the old world. America will also have officially endorsed the law of the counterfeit high priest, over and above the law of the true High Priest.

This prophecy has already started to be fulfilled especially during the presidency of George Bush. It says America will not only behave like the papacy, but all who will not receive the mark of the beast (the Sunday law), will be denied the right to buy and sell until their very lives will be threatened. America has already laid the foundation for both the image and the mark of the beast.

So the Sunday law is the mark of the beast, but does that mean everyone who has ever kept Sunday instead of God's Sabbath, has received the mark of the beast already? Even those who have done it in ignorance and with a genuine love for Christ, thinking it was to His honour? What about the likes of the zealous reformers who we know were led by God?

In Revelation 13, Sunday is not defined as the mark of the beast until it is made a sign of loyalty. At this time, when Sunday is enforced by law, God will show the ten commandments to the world and when the world still chooses to obey the commandments of men instead of the commandments of God, they have willingly and knowingly chosen to obey the counterfeit Sabbath - the commandment that has been changed by the beast instead of that which was written with God's own finger, declaring He is the One to whom we owe obedience.

People will have rejected their Cre-

ator's right to make laws within His own dominion. It will be as an open rebellion against Him who not only created but also restored and maintained not only the world, but man's very existence. It is at this time they will receive the mark of the beast in their forehead and in their hand. With their conscience (located in the forehead) and their actions (symbolised by the hand) they have chosen their leader, and since the question is on the Sunday/Sabbath issue, this becomes a 'mark' of whom they have chosen to "worship" or obey.

God has given Earth's dominion to Christ and His followers and will begin the work of taking back the planet with plagues and then the second coming of Christ. Had the world only spared His people He might have had mercy, but they didn't and so they must face the consequences of their own actions.

The past is to be repeated in the very near future, and the whole world will follow, forcing Sunday observance on a large part of the world. The devil is glorified as he points to the whole Earth following his lead and therefore claims Earth is rightfully his dominion. But no matter how many he gathers by lies and manipulation, he is still but a thief.

The Sunday law when it first arrives is going to create a terrible problem for the several million who strictly

observe God's original law. Just as we saw in history, such a law can only be enforced by persecuting these groups, forcing them to convert and join the majority who have united with the kings, presidents and world leaders; but this time, God promises us, will be the last. This time, in God's time, God will cast down all the kingdoms of the world and judge them.

In the Dark Ages those who kept the commandments of God and faith of Yeshua fled to the mountains and hid in solitary places. Then when there was nowhere else to hide in the old world, people found their freedom in the new world, in what later became known as the United States of America. Europe and the rest of the world have now been blessed by America's example of freedom of speech and freedom of conscience.

However, when the United States pass a religious law enforcing Sunday worship and signal the union of church and state, the whole world will follow. There will be no "new world" for people to escape to this time. No solitary refuge to live out the rest of their lives in safety. In fact, in today's world there would be nowhere people could flee to, in order to worship God His way. Those who remain faithful to God cannot rediscover new land or flee to desolate and uninhabited areas. All such places are now protected by various laws. Furthermore, modern

weaponry and transportation would render them defenseless, and food is so controlled and centralised that the vast majority of people are no longer self-sufficient.

So God is not going to show the tables of stone because something new will have just taken place. Movements to enforce Sunday worship have existed before. This time, the end will come because there is nowhere left for God's people to live out a world-wide persecution. They have nowhere to escape to this time and will be faced with a united world against God's seal of Kingship. God has nowhere for them to go. Those obedient to God's law no longer have any place on this Earth to flee.

In the book of Daniel it says, "and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished." (Daniel 12:7). Revelation identifies these faithful and holy people who overcome the mark of the beast as, "they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." (Revelation 14:12).

When the Sunday laws are enforced (not just passed but actually enforced according to the angel), God will show the ten commandments to the whole world with the message:

1. God is the Lawgiver and the Creator of the Earth, and it rightfully

belongs to Him.

2. His followers have a right to live freely and to eat, buy and sell on the Earth where all seeds, soil, fruit and vegetables were created by Him. That no one has any right to persecute His people, or force them to disobey their Creator.

3. That the world will be judged according to God's law written on those two tables, and not according to the man-made law of Pontifex Maximus.

4. Most importantly, that Christ died to save us from our sins and can grant us forgiveness for already having broken the law and if we just turn to Him He will accept us and reunite us with Him - and He will be our King.

God intervenes in world history when there is no other alternative for the future existence of His people. God will show the law as a warning and to show the world the truth in one last dramatic act, and if they fail to take heed and decide to continue to persecute God's followers; if they do not turn their loyalty from man's throne back to God's throne, they will be sentenced to death as surely as they have sentenced His followers to death. "He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints." (Revelation 13:10).

Then all the world will have chosen their side, either with God under His

Kingship, or with “the man of sin” as their lawgiver. The doors of mercy will close forever and separate the two groups as surely as there was a separation between the Egyptians and the children of Israel when they were held captive in Egypt (see the book of Exodus).

For the one group it will be just like that very first passover in Egypt, when those who had obeyed God’s command to sprinkle the blood on their doorposts were spared the destroying angel, but for the other group, they will be like Pharaoh when he would not let God’s people go and freely worship Him; when he forced them to break the Sabbath by forcing them to work seven days a week.

Thus those who choose to go against God’s will and not let God’s people go, will continue their persecution eventually planning to take the lives of God’s faithful. At that time, only those who obey God’s commandments and rely on the blood on the Mercy Seat will be spared from the destruction that will be over the whole Earth. Revelation describes the Ark of the Testimony opening in heaven and the seven last plagues coming out of the temple and destroying a large part of the Earth and its inhabitants.

Just as God stopped the Egyptians from persecuting His people by sending ten plagues, He stops the

persecution of His people this time by sending seven plagues, and then Christ delivers His people from the Earth. Just like Israel, after the plagues in Egypt, they were delivered out of Egypt so that they could freely worship God the way He desired (Exodus 5:3).

As surely as Pharaoh and his army chased Israel to destroy them, and God intervened and destroyed them in the Red Sea, God’s opponents will again be ready to destroy His followers, when Christ will appear in the sky and will destroy them by the brightness of His coming. Just as the children of Israel were trapped by the Red Sea and had nowhere to go, God’s people in the last days will have nowhere to flee, when God will deliver them and destroy their enemies.

Thus it will be the end. Just as Pharaoh refused to turn from his ways during the plagues, the people suffering the seven last plagues would not turn from their ways. Revelation 16:11 says they “blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds”.

History will repeat itself. Man will try to rule over man again, forcing God’s people to dishonour the Sabbath through labour and keep Sunday holy, under various threats. Although God has provided new lands for His

people to escape to so many times before, there is now no place left on Earth where the faithful can hide today. God's people's future will not continue in another part of the world. The plagues are poured out across the world like they were across Egypt, with the purpose of slowing down the persecution until Christ comes to deliver His people from the world of which Egypt was but a symbol.

Remember, God's people will not be strong when He comes. He comes to save them because they have no place on this Earth (Daniel 12:7).

Remember how Israel had to sprinkle the blood of the lamb on their doorposts? By receiving the last warning, God's testimony of the law in the Ark and the blood of Christ on the Mercy Seat, multitudes will accept it and be spared the coming plagues, but of those who reject this witness of God it says, "He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?" (Hebrews 10:28-29).

By rejecting God's law and His Sabbath they also reject Christ's blood sprinkled on the Mercy Seat; the

blood that confirmed Christ's Kingship, the blood that restored God as our Lawgiver and our Saviour. The Sabbath is rejected, THE BLOOD OF THE COVENANT TRODDEN UNDER FOOT, but those that respect what God shows, His law and His Son's blood, will have taken refuge in that very blood, and their motive for obeying God will be faith in that blood. Just like the Israelites, the destroying angel will pass over them. "A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee." (Psalm 91:7).

Cain and Saul.

While there are some Christians who are proactively trying to legalise Sunday observance, the vast majority of Christians may not be as zealous for Sunday worship, but still go along with it thinking they are honouring Christ by sanctifying Sunday. They claim it is a memorial of Christ's resurrection and they keep this day out of love for the risen Saviour. Christ said He came to show us who God is, but the Bible clearly and specifically says man must not attempt to honour Him by fabricating their own rules and neglecting His. This is in fact the opposite of honouring Him.

The first time we are warned about this is in the record of Cain. God gave Cain and Abel the true sacrificial system and Abel brought forth exactly what God had asked for -

an animal sacrifice. Cain however thought perhaps God would be more honoured by him placing vegetables on the altar. They were brought forth from Cain's hard work in the fields and probably the best he had to offer. He meant well, and he thought he was doing it to God's glory, but the Bible says, "And the LORD had respect unto Abel and to his offering: But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell." (Genesis 4:4-5).

It is essential for us to learn that God did not judge according to their apparent motives to honour Him, but He judged whether they were actually obedient or disobedient. God is honoured only when we obey Him, not by our own works or ideas.

It was the same also with King Saul. He received a command from God, but decided not to follow it in its entirety. He thought that perhaps God would be more honoured if he sacrificed the animals to His glory rather than just destroying them like God had said, "But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. And Samuel said, Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams.

For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry." (1 Samuel 15:21-23).

It was the same with the church in Christ's day. The Pharisees added several man-made laws to the Torah thinking they were doing God a favour as they were being more righteous than even He expected, but Christ spoke out so vehemently against them.

Thus it is the same with His church today; Sunday sacredness – a man-made law supposedly to honour God, and yet God is not honoured if they reject His authority by rejecting His law and replace it with their own ideas. The true Sabbath is immensely important for God, honouring Him as Creator and Father, and His plan of salvation and restoration. God never sanctified Sunday. In fact Yeshua specifically said in His sermon to His disciples that they should sanctify the Sabbath in the future when they escape the destruction of Jerusalem.

Sunday is a man-made venture to apparently honour God who Himself has asked us to honour another day. The seriousness of this issue is even greater when people try to force their ideas upon others and keep man-made rules as if they were God's rules. Yeshua Himself declared, "But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (Matthew 15:9).

If God gives us an appointment for us to meet with Him and where He promises He will bless us, and we arrive on another day, we will have missed the appointment and the blessing.

When you make your choice please make sure you choose God as your

Lawgiver - and not man.

Whose national day you observe and whose law you keep identifies whose kingdom you are a citizen of, and where your loyalties lie. Who is your lawgiver, who is your king? Jesus died to save also the sabbath-breakers and are ready to welcome any sinners return to Him.

JOASH, THE HARLOT and the TESTIMONY

Joash was one of the kings of Judah. He descended from a line of idolatrous kings who ruled in both Judah and Israel. When the kingdom was divided between Judah in the south and the ten tribes of Israel in the north, Ahab, the king of Israel, married “Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.” (1 Kings 16:31).

The first to marry an influential woman of the Zidonians (who were descendants of Canaan and Tyre, see Genesis 10:15) was Solomon. Solomon’s pagan wives were largely responsible for the spread of Baal worship in Israel, a sin that led to the tribes of Israel going their separate ways. So it seems that at times, Israel was strongly influenced by the Zidonians.

In 1855 a sarcophagus of Eshmanezer was discovered, probably dated to the

third century B.C.E. It contained an inscription describing how the king’s mother was a priestess of the goddess Ashtoreth and that Baal was the chief god. This confirms the Bible’s description of their religion.

Jezebel had an enormous influence over king Ahab, and the Zidonian religion became the predominant religion of Israel and Judah at this time. Although the king of Judah, Jehoshaphat, was loyal to God, his son Jehoram was not. After taking the crown, Jehoram married the daughter of Ahab and Jezebel named Athaliah and became a Baal worshipper. It seemed for a moment that the worship of idol gods which once separated the two kingdoms was now uniting them. Not only did they now share the same form of idolatrous worship, but with a common religion they could now intermarry, thus forming closer bonds.

God had to intervene in order to save the future of Judah and protect her destiny. At this time Elijah was the prophet and this is the setting for the famous biblical story of Elijah challenging the priests of Ba'al atop mount Carmel to determine who was the true God.

All the people gather by the mountain and two altars are built, one for Ba'al and one for I AM. The priests of Ba'al shout and scream, and jump about, crying out to their god asking him to send fire from heaven - but all in vain. Elijah patiently waits for the appointed time of the evening sacrifice and offers one short prayer to the God of heaven. "And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word. Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again. Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God." (1 Kings 18:36-39).

Although God gave Elijah such a dramatic victory and the priests of Ba'al were subsequently killed, Jezebel remained unmoved and unchanged. Even after God clearly displayed who is the true God and who is the false god, idol worship continued in Israel.

Subsequently, Ahab's son inherits the throne but dies shortly after, so Ahab's other son then takes the throne. His name is Jehoram, just like the king in Judah who is married to his sister Athaliah. When the king of Judah dies, his son by Athaliah becomes king and his name is Ahaziah. So now Ahaziah king of Judah is the nephew of Jehoram king of Israel - and they are very close.

However God appoints a different king in Jehoram's stead, as God had said He would take the kingdom from the seed of Ahab. Thus all of Ahab's sons were killed by this new king appointed by God. He also killed Jezebel and Ahaziah king of Judah. In a strange sequence of events Ahaziah's mother, learning of the death of her mother (Jezebel), and son (king of Judah) and brother (king of Israel) decides to kill "all the seed royal of the house of Judah" (2 Chronicles 22:10). This would even include her own grandchildren!

She took the throne herself and ruled from the king's house. For the first time it would appear to Judah that there was no longer a son of David

sitting on the throne, as God had promised there would be. But what they and Ahaziah didn't know was that one child, a baby boy, had been hidden away when the others were slain.

Before the king's daughter was slain, she and her husband (the high priest Jehoiada) took Ahaziah's baby boy and "he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land." (2 Chronicles 22:12).

For six years it would have seemed that the promise to Judah had been overridden by Jezebel's daughter. "And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David." (2 Chronicles 23:1-3).

While it is the high priest who devises a plan to restore the throne to the house of David, the events which follow clearly show that Someone divine

had instructed him. Learning that a son of David still lived, the people unite with the high priest in his plan. When they were all strategically situated and instructed to guard both the Lord's house and the king's house, the plan is executed, "Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king. Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, Treason." (2 Chronicles 23:11-13). Queen Athaliah was taken out of the courtyard of the Lord's house and taken away and executed. King Joash was only eight years old at this time.

In the Bible we learn how the Ark is used outside the sanctuary service as a throne. It went before the children of Israel in the wilderness to lead them. It went into the Jordan river to open it up so Israel could cross over. It went both before them and after them. It led them into the war at Jericho, and was included in the ceremo-

ny at Mount Ebal (Joshua 8:30-35), but most importantly, the Testimony was never taken out of the Ark after it had been placed into “the Ark of the Testimony” below the Mercy Seat. Whenever the Ark was used outside of the sanctuary service we see many prophetic messages relating to the end times, but also to Christ’s work as King and High Priest. While the Ark inside the sanctuary shows Christ’s work for His people as a High Priest, the Ark outside the sanctuary shows more of His work as King.

Now although Jehoiada was the high priest, he could not take out the tables of the law (also known as the testimony, see Exodus 25:16) without risking his life. No one was allowed to touch the Ark. If the testimony was taken out of the Ark it was by God’s instruction and by God’s plan alone. So the very fact that the testimony was placed into the young boy’s hand is evidence itself that God was behind everything that happened. Was this event prophetic of a future event and recorded in order to prepare people in our day to receive someone holding the testimony? To many such an event seems impossible - but the Bible shows it is possible.

So let’s look at what was actually taking place. Jezebel’s daughter, an idol worshipper, had tried to take over God’s house and kingdom slaying those who were actually the rightful successors to the throne. In order

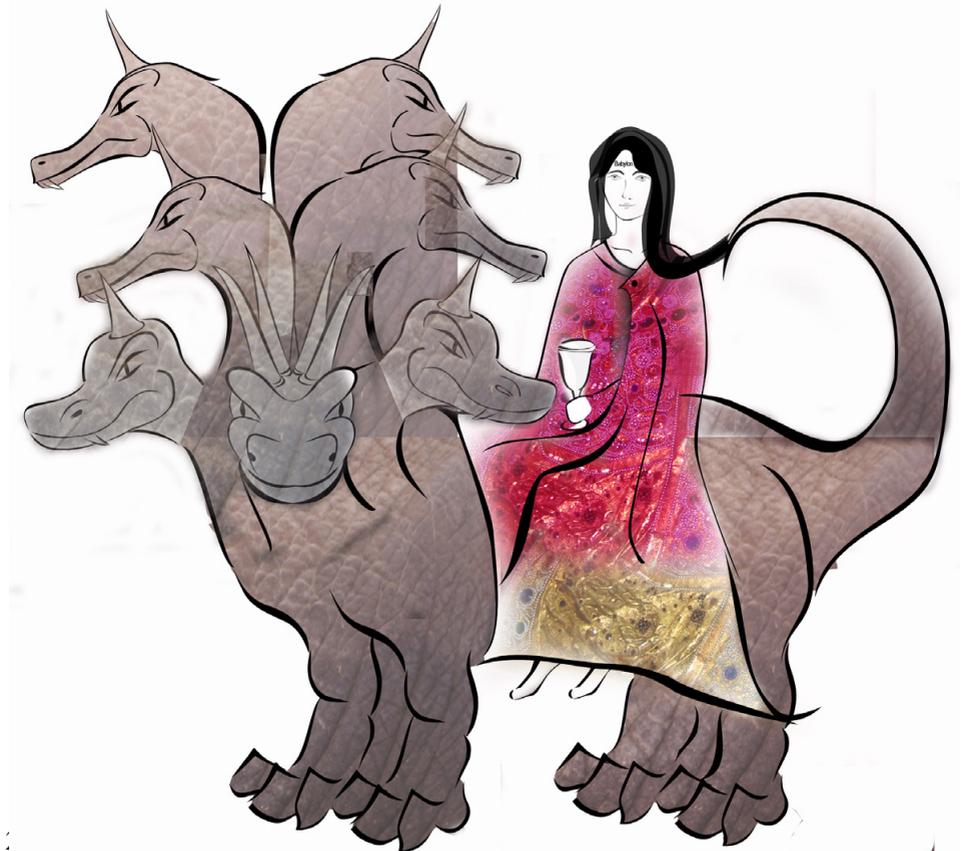
to re-establish and to leave no room for doubt who the rightful king of Judah was, the testimony was brought out, leaving no doubt to the audience standing in the courtyard of the Lord’s house, who God had appointed and anointed. The victory was certain, the whole congregation accepted Joash as the true king immediately and without protest. Of course Judah’s true King was the God of Israel, and His testimony proved just that. By giving the tables of stone into Joash’s hands, God showed clearly who was to represent Him and His kingdom as king of Judah, and who was speaking on His behalf, “...and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music, and such as taught to sing praise.” (2 Chronicles 23:13). The event that followed was a reformation in Judah and the restoration of God’s temple. Notice how Jezebel’s daughter ruled 6 years before God intervened, and in the 7th year He took His kingdom back. In the book of Revelation the number 6 is linked to a deceptive power ruling during the end times. (Rev. 13:18).

The Bible tells us that something similar will occur in the last days. God’s first church is described as a pure woman, but later a harlot appears on the scene, and just like Jezebel, this harlot has daughters who take part in her spiritual fornication. Jezebel was a daughter from the pagan nation of Zidon, but married into Israel.

Before these scenes in Revelation 17 and 18, we see the spirit of Jezebel enters Christ's churches. Christ says to the church of Thyatira, "Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. And I will kill

her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works." (Revelation 2:20-23).

We know from studying the development of Christianity how it turned from its Judaic roots to a pagan form of worship. Christians walked away from God's law and started a new day of rest - Sunday. They started using idols of the Divinity, making Mary a goddess and praying to and adoring saints, all in harmony with the



Baal religion. Just as Israel fell away (1 Kings 12:33), the Christians did too, fabricating their own feast days and festivals to replace God's. The mixing of the ancient pagan religions with Christianity had a similar effect on the movement as did the intermarrying of the kings of Israel and Judah with pagan wives. When the Roman rulers blended their Roman religion with Christianity, the falling away of Christ's church became a sad fact. They were tempted to mix the religions in the same way as ancient Israel, and in Solomon's case it was probably done to 'make everyone happy', but the consequences were terrible.

In the message to the church of Thyatira this had already started to occur. While Revelation 2 it is not talking about Jezebel herself, Christ here uses her name as a symbol so we are led to the story of her corrupting influence in Kings and Chronicles, and the marriage between paganism and Israel. Thus we are to understand how a modern-day church can partake of Jezebel's sins. In the church of Thyatira we see how God's servants are walking in two different directions from this time on. One group has been seduced into taking part in Jezebel's fornication, and will not turn from their path but will perish with her. The other group continue in God's pure way (see Revelation 2:24-28).

The woman who deceives God's people is seen in Revelation 17:3-5, "So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH". Just as Jezebel spilled the blood of God's people, so has this harlot, "And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration." (v6). This woman will unite with the 'beast' and the rulers of the world, and just like Jezebel and her daughter it says they will challenge the right of the Kingship, "These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful." (Revelation 17:14).

The daughters of the harlot in Revelation 17:5 can only be the various Protestant denominations that came out of her but did not reform as they ought to have.

In Judah, it was during the reign of Jezebel's daughter that the high priest gave the ten commandments to Joash, in order to determine who was rightfully king.

So again we are linked to the daughter's (apostate Protestantism's) attempt to rule over God's church at a time when the tables of stone are to be shown to the world.

Just like the message to Thyatira, there is a warning that those who are deceived by her false teachings will share her punishment if they do not turn. Whether it be Babylon, or her daughters or the kings she has committed fornication with, the warning is clear, "For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues." (Revelation 18:3-4).

The only way for God to end the powerful alliance between a corrupt Israel and Judah, which had been concocted by Jezebel and Ahab, was to first show them who was really God and how He was to be faithfully worshipped through the events that took place on mount Carmel. Yet this only reached some of Israel as many

still continued in the mixture of truth and error. Then God fights against Ahab, Jezebel and their grandson, the king of Judah, who had taken part in their spiritual fornication. But when Jezebel's daughter attempted to usurp the kingship of David, God brings out His chosen king with the testimony in his hands, and ends the controversy right there and then as to who is to lead the country.

Just as Jezebel's daughter is slain, so we see in Revelation that the harlot and her daughters who deceived the nations are also slain (Rev. 18:21). So just as it was then, the battle as to who is king will also exist at the end, "For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth." (Revelation 17:17-18).

What is God trying to tell us by taking the names from the history of ancient Israel and placing them in the book of Revelation? He gives us these clues so we interpret the prophecy correctly and gain an insight into the actions of those who oppose God. God isn't warning us about idol worshippers in the world, but of a deceiver inside His church. Someone who deceives His people and tries to lead His flock into spiritual fornication. In the history of King Joash we see a young boy hold-

ing the evidence of God's Kingship - His testimony - and on the opposing side is the woman, the daughter of the harlot, who had unlawfully made herself ruler over God's people, and "the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim." (2 Chronicles 24:7).

God reveals, through the story of Joash, that He can, has, and will bring the tables of stone out at a time when it needs to be clearly understood who is the real King and to confirm who are His true servants; at a time when the harlot's daughters have placed themselves among God's people to

rule and deceive.

Many impose limitations upon the Ark and the law inside, that God does not. It is His law and He uses it as He sees fit, and it is for God alone to decide when and how, and not man. So it seems clear that this story is included in the Bible to show the world what God can do in a similar situation. The tables of stone did not prove that Joash was king, they showed God was King, but by letting the boy hold them God showed who was the legitimate ruler and what law was to be valid there, and so the harlot daughter was exposed.

THE ARK, the CANDLESTICK and JOASH

Is there a people representing God today?

Will the Ark play a part in the controversy over who are God's truth bearers today?

It is a controversial subject for sure, however this has been part of the Ark's "job description" in the past and therefore must be addressed.

The Bible is full of parallels and prophecies revealing who God's spokes-people are today. This is important to understand because never in history has God left the world with the Scriptures alone, and no one to preach them. There is a popular saying, "the Bible and the Bible only". While the Bible does have to be our only source to discern truth from error, it is also a sad fact that most churches today differ in their understanding of it, yet each claiming the Bible supports their view. They all claim their faith is from the Bible alone, but how can it be? Even within Judaism, where they read the same language and have the same Tanakh

(the Old Testament), they still differ greatly in their understanding of Scripture. So while anyone *can* find the truth with the Bible alone, the deceptions which cause such confusion are so great and many, that God sends messengers to point people in the right direction.

So throughout history God has sent messengers to help people understand Scripture correctly, especially at times when there has been so much error and deception that it has begun to overwhelm His people. While it would not have been necessary if people had listened to the holy Spirit, God would still have tried to warn His people, and turn them from their fallen ways.

So every age has had its prophets and reformers, working on God's behalf. It is God's enemy that consistently introduces false interpretations of Scripture, and confuses the word

through different means. He even used Scripture to try and make Christ sin when He was among us. Despite the devil's attempts, God has always had a light shining in the darkness. A lamp is represented in the sanctuary service where it was never to be put out. "And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall light the lamps thereof, that they may give light over against it." (Exodus 25:37), "He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually." (Leviticus 24:4). The priest in the temple made sure the lamps were always burning, a work which was to the benefit of His church.

In Revelation 18 we read about Babylon (meaning 'confusion') existing in the world right before Christ's second coming. This 'confusion' is certainly upon us already. We see how an angel gives God's people one last final call to 'separate' themselves from this confusion, that has actually led people to think they are worshipping Christ when in fact their churches are full of evil spirits (Rev. 18:2). The call for God's people to leave these false doctrines and the sins of decadence and the indulgence in self which come with them, is one of the last messages given by God before Babylon is punished. (Rev. 18:4).

The candlestick in the sanctuary was to be made in the image of an almond tree, "Three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower

in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers. And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick." (Exodus 25:33-35).

Today many different churches claim to be God's specially elected people, to be the light burning in the world, while some say there is not an elected people, specially chosen above the rest.

The almond tree also represented who was the rightful representative of God in His tabernacle. When there was a dispute in the congregation of Israel at Kadesh, the accusers, along with Aaron, took themselves a rod, "Speak unto the children of Israel, and take of every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for one rod shall be for the head of the house of their fathers. And thou shalt lay them up in the tabernacle of the congregation before the testimony, where I

will meet with you. And it shall come to pass, that the man's rod, whom I shall choose, shall blossom: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmur against you. And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and every one of their princes gave him a rod apiece, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in the tabernacle of witness. And it came to pass, that on the morrow Moses went into the tabernacle of witness; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and brought forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yielded almonds. And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. And the LORD said unto Moses, Bring Aaron's rod again before the testimony, to be kept for a token against the rebels; and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not. And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he." (Numbers 17:2-11).

God performed this 'election' because the people were accusing Aaron and Moses, "And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of

them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD? And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face: And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him." (Numbers 16:5).

This is exactly what is happening today. The deception that God has not uplifted and brought closer to Himself a specific people before others. God has always had a specially elected, holy people to represent His truth. The problem is, if any church makes such a claim today they are instantly faced with the same accusation, "Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?" (ibid).

They were all God's children and were all led out of Egypt, but many of those who did not want to believe God had specially elected representatives, did not have a pure understanding of the truth. There is only one truth, but today all the different denominations teach differently from the other. Some have come together and agreed they are not allowed to try and convert the other congregations members, or

even speak against the others opinion. The thought that they are all equal in understanding seems innocent enough, even pretty decent - but it is hindering the truth from shining. The only one benefiting from the “no one has the truth” attitude, is the devil, who wants to hinder people from discovering it.

Whenever God elected a people He always continued along the line He was already employing rather than starting again with a new line. There is always a remnant to take the torch to the next step so that the light on God's candlestick has never gone out here on earth. He doesn't start with a completely new people but continues the line He is already using. Although there were many children of Abraham that left God and corrupted the truth, the light God started through allowing Abraham to represent Him, continued with the faithful ones from his line, and so it continued from generation to generation. The candlestick was in the image of a tree and joined together at the centrepiece illustrating how they were all branches from the same tree. God's truth (Christ is the truth) could therefore be represented in this centrepiece.

Christ, the new High Priest.

Who has the rod of Aaron today? Many think that the Levites are still God's representatives or that if you are Jewish by ancestry you are God's chosen source for truth. However

the book of Hebrews states that Jesus is the new High Priest, “Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.” (Hebrews 8:1-2). He is not only King but also Priest, “And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.” (Hebrews 5:9-10).

As He is of the tribe of Judah He represents a continuation of the line God had already chosen. So the line continues with Him, and those sent in His name are a further continuation of that line. Although Christ was of Jewish descent, God's elected truth bearers are now followers of Christ and Christ's faith because Christ has the rod of Aaron. No one rejecting Christ can be God's elected truth bearer as they are not a continuation or in union with the High Priest.

An End Time People

According to prophecy God would elect an end time people to represent Him in a special way, but this end time people were a continuation of a people fighting to uphold God's truth from the dawn of ages.

According to the visions given Daniel, the truth would be trodden under

foot for a long time but truth would be restored after the 2300 mornings and evenings. Although God's enemy would appear victorious for a time, God lets us know that His light bearers were never completely silenced.

In Revelation 12 the church is depicted as a woman, "And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ." (Revelation 12:14-17). So here we are presented with the line from the first church until the end.

God would not let His chosen lineage, who were faithful to God's commandments and had the testimony of Jesus Christ, be wiped out by the enemy – but they were to some extent hidden from the world. In many places in the book of Revelation we are introduced to a people that are called "holy". This term has caused many people to ridicule the idea that someone is holy,

and on the other side, many churches have claimed to be this congregation of holy people. However it is important to understand the meaning of 'holy'. The word holy is used to describe the Sabbath among other things, "Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy..." (Exodus 20:8). But how did it become holy? It happened at creation, "And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made." (Genesis 2:3). The day was 'set aside' or 'separated' from the other days to be both a witness of God's creative work and to honour God and His relation to man. When we as a people hallow the Sabbath we have to keep it "holy", meaning to set it aside as something special. When God makes a people holy, they are a people set aside for a purpose - to serve Him and uplift Him and His truth. All the items in the sanctuary service were set aside and sanctified, made holy, in order to be used in God's illustration of salvation.

Likewise God will at all times have a people "set aside" (sanctified) for a special task, a remnant from a remnant from a remnant from those who were first elected. The light of the candlestick has never been extinguished. In the book of Revelation we see how the true High Priest guards seven candlesticks, "And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I

saw seven golden candlesticks; And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes were as a flame of fire; And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.” (Revelation 1:12-20).

We then learn of the churches in their order, each holding a burning light in their lamp, all the way until the last one. We learn that although many of them fail there is always a remnant holding the torch. We learn of the deceptions they face and some of

their turmoil, but despite all they are going through, according to Revelation 1, they are still God's church. The light is never put out although many members of the churches fail and are often deceived.

The last church mentioned is in a vital position. Although Christ is doing the work of the true High Priest making sure the flame is always burning, the last church is in desperate need of a new birth. They uphold the truth but are not sanctified in it. This happened once before in the time of Jesus where the Scribes and Pharisees were God's people, representing God's truth, however they were not sanctified by it, and God had to continue with only a remnant of His people, exactly as He prophesied several times in the Old Testament. Jesus said, “All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.” (Matthew 23:3).

God's last church is lighted by Christ, but seem to have left Christ on the outside of their hearts (Revelation 3:20). This was exactly what the Scribes and Pharisees ended up doing. However the people as a whole were not just arbitrarily rejected. God still continued with elected men from His congregation as His chosen truth bearers to the world - the disciples.

Through several Bible scriptures we learn that only a remnant of Israel

would continue, and that is exactly how it happened during the time of the apostles. Paul says, "I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace." (Romans 11:1-5).

Although the first movement consisted of Jews, it also had gentiles added to the church, but the gentiles were never to become their own candlestick away from the foundation, "Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in." (Romans 11:19). Here Paul also explains that both the Jews and the gentiles are branches grafted into the same tree.

Peter was also taught that any gentile whom Christ had cleansed was not to be called unclean, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." (Acts 10:15).

However, many started calling the followers of Christ "Christians", and even God's remnant Jews became known by this new name. Today many seem to have the impression that all the Jews rejected Christ, but a group did continue to carry the torch - not under the name 'Jew' even though they were still Jewish descendants. Their mixture with converted gentiles would not automatically make them or their seed unclean. So the line continued through the believing Jews, but not just down through any and every Jew.

Today the seed of the Judeo-Christian line has spread all over the Christian world. The Bible tells us that the first churches - made up of the remnant of Israel and the newly grafted branches - are represented by the seven candlesticks mentioned in Revelation. Just as it was with Aaron when the almond branches were chosen to represent God's truth to the world. So God did not wait hundreds of years for a new Messianic Jewish movement to emerge before He could set apart a special people. He had a people, and that people would have Christ's special care and be His special representatives. They would sometimes fail Him but He would still work with them and try and get them back onto the right path.

It is by following the history of this lineage we are able to find God's light bearers today. Paul explains what

would happen. First a falling away would occur (2 Thessalonians 2:3). They had to face more “false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.” (2 Corinthians 11:13-14). God's church would be rocked like a boat in the open sea, but a remnant would endure. “And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.” (Daniel 7:25). Just like in Revelation 12, here we see that those God set aside as 'holy' are persecuted. At first they were successful in subduing God's light bearers, but they would not be under the enemies foot forever. Many shared God's word with the world from their remote hiding places, and in the end times a people from this same faith, this 'spiritual' lineage (as oppose to a blood lineage), would again rise up and continue their mission, but this time with even greater power!

We can see such a people surfacing in the mid 19th century. Their task was to bring people back to God's law and uplift God's truth. These people were eventually called, “Seventh-day Adventists” and now count millions worldwide. Very early on they were blessed with a prophet who led them into a reformation of the

truths which had been suppressed but never destroyed, during the time truth had been trodden under foot. This prophet's name was Ellen Gould White. She and many other pioneers continued the reformation and were given understanding of Scripture.

This movement was instructed by God to preach the three angels messages found in Revelation 14:6-13, to sound an alarm of warning to the world, to prepare for Christ's second coming and to enlighten people against the false prophets and the many deceptions they had become accustomed to. They were to be like John the Baptist but before Christ's *second* coming. Among their Christian brethren they were to warn those who were following the “false prophet” and “Babylon”.

However their mission was received by many in the same way as was Moses' when he was accused by the children of Israel, “Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?” Yet still their message spread all over the world. One of the main messages they gave was, “...with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.” (Revelation 14:7).

It was around this time that the popularity of two men, Karl Marx and Charles Darwin, started to grow until they became immensely important in the world. They opposed Christ profoundly, and at the same time as the Seventh-day Adventist movement started, they started sharing the opposite message that there was no creation and therefore no coming judgement. Their ideas were radical at the time and very damaging, but today are accepted as truth around the world, especially in the USA, Europe, Russia and several Asian countries. Adolf Hitler was among those who adopted these popular ideas; that the world was not created and there was no judgement, and we know too well the results of the German socialist parties beliefs. While God's last warning was sounding, calling people to worship Him as Creator and warning that there is a judgement, God's enemy sounded these contradicting messages. Sadly, even the Advent movement eventually relapsed and became preoccupied with building their "cieled houses" instead of God's house (see Haggai 1) and many today-partake in Babylon's sins.

Today most have fallen for the deception that there is no singular group who are specially chosen to carry God's truth to the world - that no one group has been given the task of preparing the world for end time events, but that all churches have some truth and some error. By spreading this

message God's enemy has temporarily succeeded in making people take no heed to the three angels messages given to prepare people for the second coming of Christ, thinking no church is above another. (Rev.14:6-20) The movement was forewarned by their prophet Ellen White that the Ark would be found and that the tables of stone would be shown to the world. God states, "Surely the Lord GOD will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets." (Amos 3:7). The only church that received the secret of the Ark, the blood and the law being discovered and shown to the world, was the Adventist church through Ellen White.

As God does not begin again with a new line when He has already chosen a people for a task, God chose Ron Wyatt, a Seventh-day Adventist, to discover the Ark and to testify about the blood of Christ being sprinkled on the Mercy Seat. Just like Jesus had to use the Jewish family to bring out the gospel to the world, as they would preach it in it's correct context having protected God's truth for generations, so God chose a Seventh-day Adventist to discover the Ark and correctly explain the discovery to the world. Just like the Ark once took part in the dispute with the children of Israel, that no one person was more "chosen" than the others and no one was "lifted up above the congregation of the Lord", the Ark has now used a man who held to God's true faith and proclaimed His true end time message (Numbers 16:5).

Although the Christian church is not to have any other mediators than Christ, they were to have prophets. (1 Tim. 2:5; 1 Cor. 12:27-28). The Adventist Church were elected to sound God's final warning on Earth and a remnant of them will be the main advocates for God's truth in the final events of this world's history, including the revelation of God's law. God must again use a remnant because of the church's unfaithfulness.

Just as the Ark was used to reveal who God's truthbearers were in times of dispute in the past, it will do so again. Not so that God's end time church can boast itself above its brethren but so that God's truth will be uplifted and people given the chance to see who is presenting God's case in a world full of different churches all claiming to tell the truth while contradicting one another.

Part of the work given the Ark:

Shedding light on just such a controversy is exactly what the Ark of the Covenant did in the past, and there are no accidents in the work of God, everything has a meaning.

King Joash representing God's chosen people.

God's tables of stone, His testimony, was placed in Joash's hands as explained in a previous chapter. King Joash was not Christ, but represented the King of the Ark's line of truth bearers, and by holding up the law of God he showed who the true King

was, not him but the Lord, and that God decided who His representative was. The daughter of Jezebel was in dispute with God when she claimed to have power to rule over His children. In the same way we can see the Antichrist will try and rule from God's temple, His people (2 Thessalonians 2:4).

Just like in Revelation 12:17, where we learn that God's truth bearers are under persecution and has to go into hiding, so too did King Joash have to go into hiding for a period of time. Little King Joash was hidden in God's temple by the high priest. In the same way we learn that God's people would be persecuted for a long time and then the truth would no longer be "trodden under foot". Sometime after Joash came out of hiding and was crowned king, he started the work of restoring God's temple. It's written that he collected money from the people, "And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD. So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it." (2 Chronicles 24:12-13).

So the parallels are as follows:

- The Daughter of Jezebel kills most of God's chosen line and in Daniel and Revelation we learn that a power will kill and seek to destroy God's chosen

people (Rev. 17:6).

- The high priest hides Joash in the temple that has been neglected by the pagan worshippers who were still in power. The daughter of Jezebel was not given her position but usurped it. In Daniel and Revelation we learn that a power will place himself as the head and authority over Christians and tread the sanctuary under foot.

- In both cases it is the action of the high priest hiding and thereby sparing the chosen seed. In the first case it is the high priest Jehoiada and in the second it is our High Priest Christ taking care of His churches and finding a hiding place for His people (Revelation 12:14-16). The important point here is that in both cases it is the apparently victorious who are actually the deceivers, who usurped their position and were not given it.

- When Joash is taken out of hiding and made king he is given the tables of stone, God's testimony, into his hands by the high priest, as a witness to the people. He later helped and actually led out in the work of restoring God's sanctuary.

- God's end time people we're given light on God's testimony and the law was re-instated among the followers of Christ and they all took part in rebuilding and restoring the "temple" on Earth, God's people, to obedience to God's testimony. However with no "head" but Christ.

Ron Wyatt tells that the tables of stone were placed into his hands while he was filmed holding them. A video that perhaps might soon be shown to the

world. Although when Ron first told of this many took offense and didn't understand why he would be allowed to hold them or what the point of it would be. But the Bible explains as we just saw and confirms this is a method God would use.

The real testimony in the Ark, given into the hands of a Seventh-day Adventist is yet further evidence from our High Priest in heaven to the people and all the different denominations on Earth, and all of Babylon's confusion, who His real truth-bearers are in the end times. It is important to them and to the other churches that God has an elected group of people in the world today, a people that were to be set aside to sound a warning and a faithful remnant will be the chosen in the work of bringing God's testimony to the world and explain the true meaning of it all.

Yet just like it was in the time of Jesus and God's people in His days, the Adventist church also suffers with hypocrites and false teachers. The church also rejected the revelation given from God to Ron Wyatt regarding the discovery of the Ark despite having a prophecy predicting the discovery 81 years prior. This has happened over and over again during both biblical times and post biblical. God's people rejecting God's messengers is unfortunately a history that seems to repeat.

Sadly they have also backslidden terribly and even rebelled against God, treating the light they had received

in a contemptuous and lukewarm fashion. Taking part in the world and all her sins, they have gone astray. However the light first given to this movement in the mid 19th century was from God.

Let God's testimony tell you who His light bearers are. Who is the seventh candlestick? Christ will always have a specially elected people and a specially elected church until He comes again.

This is an unpopular truth and this book will receive less positive attention and more criticism because of it, but to those who receive it will receive even more of a blessing as well as a greater understanding. As the subject of this book is the Ark of the Covenant and *everything* connected to it, detailing one of its purposes as revealing God's elected during a time of such dispute was necessary. Therefore I recommend you pray about this before arriving at any negative conclusion in haste, and if I may, recommend reading some of the books written by the Adventist pioneers. A good place to start might be the books of Ellen White, "The Great Controversy", "Desire of Ages", "Patriarchs

and Prophets" as well as "Daniel and the Revelation" by Uriah Smith.

The idea that all Christians should gather together, accept each others beliefs and build a "common ground" that makes everyone happy is not the way of God, but of Babylon the Great. You cannot gather chaos and think you get 'order'. It's unity would only last for a little while. However unity based on the truth is forever, "There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; One Lord, one faith, one baptism, One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all." (Eph. 4:4-6).

The witness of the Ark will be that Jesus is the One holding the rod of Aaron, but it is important to understand that the priestly service and responsibilities are no longer tied to the tribe of Levi and were never tied to the tribe of Judah except through Christ. The blood of Christ will show who is King, Leader and High Priest and that there is no salvation given them except through Christ's blood - and lastly who God's truthbearers are.

EZEKIEL'S VISION, THE BOOK OF REVELATION AND JOSIAH'S PLEA.

The last book in the Bible, Revelation, incorporates countless terms and phrases from the Old Testament. Understood together, the Old Testament and the book of Revelation reveal future events.

For example, in Revelation 9:3 we learn of an army of locusts. The Old Testament says of these, "The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands" (Proverbs 30:27). "Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east... they came as grasshoppers for multitude" (Jude 6:3&5). In Exodus locusts were sent upon those that used force and oppressed God's chosen people (Exodus 10:4). In 2 Chronicles we learn that God sends locusts upon His own people when they go astray and do wicked things, "If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land" (2 Chron. 7:13).

Thus the Old Testament reveals who, where, why and what are the symbolic

expressions used in Revelation. In this way the Bible is being employed to interpret the scripture itself, rather than utilising personal speculation and one's own imagination to decide what it could mean.

Several symbols from the sanctuary are also used in Revelation, so without any knowledge of God's law or the Old Testament, these symbols become very difficult to understand.

So Revelation is always linked together with the books of the Old Testament.

The book of Ezekiel is one of the books which has profound similarities to the book of Revelation. On one specific point, type and anti-type can clearly be seen. The end of Jerusalem, just before it's destruction as shown to Ezekiel can be directly compared to the end time before Christ's second coming.

Looking at the two gives us a clue as

EZEKIEL:

Four corners of the city:

“An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.” (Ezek. 7:12)

God’s people sealed before the destruction.

“.. and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men” (Ezek. 9:4)

Temple fills with smoke

“Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD’S glory.” (Ezek. 10:4)

Plagues over the people

“The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.” (Ezek. 7:15)

Jerusalem is destroyed

About five years after Ezekiel’s vision Jerusalem is destroyed.

REVELATION:

Four corners of the Earth:

“I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth...” (Rev. 7:1)

God’s people sealed before the end.

“Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.” (Rev. 7:3)

Temple fills with smoke

“And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.” (Rev. 15:8)

Plagues over the people

Revelation chapter 16 has 7 plagues.

Christ second coming and judgment upon the Earth:

After these end time events is Christ’s second coming.

to why the temple in heaven is filled with smoke. It gives no explanation in Revelation, but in the book of Ezekiel

we see it signifying the Lord leaving the temple. Hence the smoke in the temple in Revelation would therefore

mean Christ is leaving the temple in heaven. From the book of Hebrews we learn that Jesus is ministering as High Priest in heaven, “Now of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens...” (Heb. 8:1).

The day of atonement is when the high priest went into the most holy, and the most holy in the temple was filled with incense. The high priest went all the way to the most holy to make intercession for His people. Likewise, this is what Christ does in the most holy place in heaven, “Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.” (Heb. 2:17).

When the high priest left the most holy place, it had been determined who had humbled themselves before God and who had not. “For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shall be cut off from among his people.” (Lev. 23:39). This act of cutting off someone from his people, shows that the day of atonement was connected to a close of probation for the unrepentant sinner. So the plagues in Ezekiel consumed those who hadn’t repented of their wicked ways, and God put a seal on those who had repented.

Therefore it is not unfair to assume that when the temple is filled with smoke in the book of Revelation it signifies the CLOSE OF PROBATION. Christ is no longer mediating with His atoning blood on behalf of the sinner.

This is just what happened in the type in Ezekiel. The Shekinah leaving the temple signified a close of probation. “Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary?” (Ezek. 8:6).

“Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.” (Ezek. 8:18). It is noted here that although they do address Him, He will not hearken to them, thus it is a clear close of probation for them.

Right before Christ returns and has left the temple in heaven He says, “He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. And, behold, I come quickly...” (Rev. 22:11-12). So if a sinner doesn’t repent, then probation is closed for him.

Consequently the time of probation is only there as long as Christ is in the

temple, pleading for our lives.

But why has the end come? What is it that has made the citizens of Jerusalem go too far, and is there a parallel with the end times, like the book of Revelation has shown us?

BUY AND SELL.

The last one and a half years before the destruction of Jerusalem, the people were besieged by the Babylonians, making it impossible to buy and sell. This strategy was used to force them to surrender.

Similarly we see a symbolic “Babylon” resurface in the book of Revelation that is cooperating with the beast. “And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.” (Rev. 13:16-17). And so those not yielding to the will of Babylon, will in both cases lose the ability to buy and sell.

WORSHIPPING BABYLONIAN GODS.

Moreover, it is worth noting how the people inside the city of Jerusalem worshipped the Babylonian gods alongside the God of Israel. Thus the nation about to conquer them is the same nation whose gods they had already accepted and worshipped.

The same situation occurs again in the last days, and God is giving His people one final warning, “And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.” (Rev. 18:4-5).

THE IMAGE AND THE MARK.

The image

The greatest sins (except cruelty against the poor, the fatherless, the widows and shedding of blood) that caused God to leave Jerusalem and allow it to be destroyed, are described in Ezekiel. God takes Ezekiel to Jerusalem by vision and shows him two things. The first is an image, “And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.” (Ezek. 8:3).

In the book of Revelation we also learn of an image, namely the image of the beast, and that if we follow it, we will be destroyed with the rest of the world. The power behind the image will try to kill those who do not obey it, and thus, God’s people will

have to make a dramatic choice. Either stand for God but be persecuted by man, even until death, or suffer the punishment of God, which is also unto death. "And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed." (Rev. 13:15).

Now, what does the image in Ezekiel teach us about the image in Revelation? We know that the north gate is where the sheep were brought into the temple, the "Sheep Gate".

But perhaps many are unaware that the gates in biblical times were connected with city administration. The gates usually contained several rooms. Archeology shows us this in the city of Hazor and in the city of Gezer in the time of Solomon, among others. It was also common to have set places outside the gates where traders came to sell their goods to the inhabitants of the cities. "Inside the gateway too, a space was left without buildings, this served as a communal area and public justice area. Just inside the gate at Dan there is a raised dais that had provision for a canopy to be erected. This would have served for the judge's throne." (<http://www.bible.gen.nz/amos/archaeology/gate.htm>)

So the gate served as sort of "town hall". This is confirmed by the prophet Amos who states, "They hate him that

rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly." and "Hate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph." (Amos 5:10 & 15). Also in the story of Lot and Absalom we see this custom where the administrators and judges sit at the gate.

The prophecies of Jeremiah, concurrent with Ezekiel, show the same, "When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down in the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house. Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, This man is worthy to die; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears." (Jer. 26:10-11). Notice how they are declaring that Jeremiah should be killed.

Another time he was judged, the sentence was executed at the gate, "Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD." (Jer. 20:2). And so when God sent Jeremiah a message to give to the people, He sent Baruch to read it at the same gate, "Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in

the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the LORD'S house, in the ears of all the people." (Jer. 36:10). In Jeremiah 39:3 we learn that even the highest official, the king, sat at this gate, "Now when Ebedmelech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin..."

A little before he found the king sitting in the gate, the priests and leaders had come to the king with the following request, "Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the welfare of this people, but the hurt. Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you." (Jer. 38:4-5). So the people appeal to the king (who actually feared them), to execute a death penalty on God's faithful, in order to silence him. In this way, the religious leaders ask the government to persecute on their behalf. It is exactly the same as when Christ was killed, and what the papacy did during the Middle Ages.

When the army of Babylon came and took the city, they instantly sat where the judges and rulers of the city were

to sit, "And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergalsharezer, Samgarnebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergalsharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon." (Jer. 39:3). Once they did this, Zedekiah admitted defeat and fled, "And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate between the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain." (Jer. 39:4).

In the time before the destruction of Jerusalem, the tribe of Benjamin lived in the area north of Jerusalem, so the north gate may very well be the gate spoken of. This is strengthened by Ezekiel's vision, or they could, at the time he saw, have changed the governmental seat to the north gate from another gate. My opinion is that it was the same place. Graven images were everywhere and so this couldn't be the only sin. However, if the place was an administrative or governmental seat, it makes it perfectly understandable that God could not longer tolerate it. Especially if this governmental seat was used to persecute His messengers. Up until the this time, the sanctuary service had continued but in a corrupted way, and the animal sacrifices were usually taken through the north gate, and therefore the animal market could also have been there.

“To the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.” The seat is a place of authority and an image of jealousy to God. Though Jeremiah He had repeatedly told them to listen to Him at the gates, but they had rejected His authority in favor of another - and thus the word jealousy. At this time of the close of probation for Jerusalem they had placed their loyalty to the government who in return had chosen, by law, to favour a corrupt religious system.

We also learn from Ezekiel that an image of Tammuz was at the north gate. Tammuz supposedly went to the underworld and was resurrected, but he was a false messiah, imitating the future mission of the true Messiah and corrupting the true gospel. He was also a shepherd and a king, and in this way, this “god” was stealing God’s titles, right in front of His children, at the very entrance to God’s temple.

But Tammuz wasn’t represented himself, only an image of him. The sentence, “where was the seat of the image of jealousy” therefore shows a unification of the governmental seat and the false shepherd. A state taking sides and judging in favor of a corrupt religious system. Tammuz had a similar story as Messiah’s mission (death and resurrection). If we continue with our comparison here, the governmental power which is the beast in Revelation 13 will give their

authority to honor a false Christian system. Which might be why they are called “the false prophet” later in Revelation (Rev. 16:13 & 19:20 & 20:10). Jeremiah however, who was a true prophet sent by God, was punished and judged at the gate which again shows governmental persecution against the faithful and loyalty given to the false.

The book of Revelation reveals that there will be false prophets in the end time, who will work with the beast and the dragon himself. The Antichrist is someone appearing like Christ or imitating Christ, stealing His titles. For many centuries the leader of the Catholic Church has done just that, claiming to be the vicar of Christ with the authority that comes with it. He claims to be a ‘king’ among Christ’s followers, and their shepherd and high priest. It’s important to note that the image at the north gate was an imitation of Christ. Again, Tammuz was famously portrayed as a Shepherd, the one who guards the flocks. The papacy does the exact same thing. And they too have a shepherds rod in their hands.

It’s also worth noticing that God’s people had at this time rejected the pure truth that He had given them directly, as well as their task to represent Him to a corrupted and falsified version of truth that was more accepted in the world. And thus, in a way, God’s people at the close of their probation, had chosen the religion of the masses. They had adjusted their

belief to gain economic advantages, popularity and recognition from the world. In the same manner, many people face the same temptations today, letting go of truth for the sake of acknowledgement and recognition in the world, or acceptance in ecumenical gatherings.

Thus the first thing shown Ezekiel at the close of probation was unification between the state and a false religious system, leading to the persecution of God's faithful.

The next element is the result of their corrupted worship.

The Mark.

In Revelation the image is found with the mark, "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand, The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God..." (Rev. 14:9-10). We also learn who will not worship the beast, his image or receive his mark, "here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus." (Rev. 14:12).

In the same way, in Ezekiel we see the seat of the image placed at the temple entrance complementing the worship inside, just as the mark of the beast follows the image of the beast in Revelation.

Do we see obedience to God versus obedience to another power in Ezekiel? Inside the gate with the image of jealousy, Ezekiel was showed the



The Babylonian sun god Shamash was the god of law, justice and salvation. So when the leaders bowed before the sun with their backs turned away from God's law they were choosing the justice and law of the sun god before God. Their decision became the close of their probation, and Christ left the temple and Jerusalem was soon destroyed.



Pope Francis' Coat of Arms. The sun is a common symbol attached to the popes. Because of the Sabbath/Sunday change it's not possible to keep the pope's law without turning your back on God's law. By making this and other changes to God's law the pope has made himself a god of law, justice and salvation.

EZEKIEL:

Four corners of the city:

“An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.” (Ezek. 7:12)

Reason for the end:

The Seat of the IMAGE of jealousy set up at the northern gate.

People turn their backs on God’s law and let the sun be worshipped at it’s time and place. Where is their loyalty?

The leaders have set up the image and are worshipping it.

God’s people sealed before the destruction.

“.. and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men” (Ezek. 9:4)

Temple fills with smoke/Close of Probation

“Then the glory of the LORD went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the LORD’S glory.” (10:4)

Plagues over the people

“The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.” (7:15 & Jer. 29:18)

Babylon besieges God’s people

Unable to buy and sell.

Jerusalem is destroyed

About five years after Ezekiel’s vision Jerusalem is destroyed.

REVELATION:

Four corners of the Earth:

“I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth...” (Rev. 7:1)

Reason for the end:

IMAGE OF THE BEAST SET UP

The mark of the beast presented, those who do not follow it are those keeping God’s law. The name of the mark is 666 which is the number of the sun. Where is your loyalty?

The leaders of the world follow the beast.

God’s people sealed before the end.

“Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.” (Rev. 7:3)

Temple fills with smoke/Close of Probation.

“And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.” (15:8)

Plagues over the people

Revelation chapter 16 has 7 plagues.

Babylon and the beast besieges God’s people: Unable to buy and sell.

Christ’s second coming and judgment upon the Earth:

After these end time events is Christ’s second coming.

leaders of the people.

“And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD’S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.” (Ezek. 8:16).

Now notice that while they were worshipping the sun towards the east, at the same time they had to turn their backs on the temple of the Lord. Now what’s inside the temple? The LAW OF GOD. Consequently they turned their backs on God’s law while worshipping the sun. This act also shows what is happening today, only less overtly. In the Bible, worship is intrinsically linked to obedience. This means that in both cases there is a choice. A choice of turning one’s back on God’s law and follow that of a pagan god, or obeying God - and these men of God chose to turn their backs on God’s law.

In this context, it’s interesting to note that for example the pope, who has placed himself as ruler over God’s church has altered God’s commandments as they are written in the law. Not only that, but when you look at the papal crest you will see the sun depicted.

Should you follow the one ‘claiming’ to represent the Lamb of God, with the sun crest, you will have to turn your back on God’s original law at

the same time because the two laws contradict each other.

Sunday, that the pope has made Sabbath, instead of sundown Friday until sundown Saturday, was once a day in homage to the sun. It is no coincidence that the pope’s symbol of authority is the sun. Today, the papacy have set up this day as a day of worship, and to come and take part in the symbol of the slain lamb. But you can only sanctify this day if, at the same time, you turn your back on the day God has chosen, the original Sabbath, that is a memorial to God as Creator and Saviour.

Part of the reason for the destruction of God’s people was these, “And ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manners of the heathen that are round about you.” (Ezek. 11:12).

This can truly be said about the Christian world today. They follow the ways of the heathen. Immorality (in media and traditions), idol worship (not only icons, saints, and worldly religious festivals, but modern ‘superstars’ and ‘heroes’), and they have rejected God’s law as old fashioned. But the warning given in Revelation 18 is that we will perish with the world if we partake in it’s sins.

King Josiah, the Ark and the 35 years.

Approximately 35 years prior to Jerusalem's destruction, something extraordinary took place which may also be symbolic of the time before the second coming of Christ - and what takes place is related to the Ark of the Covenant.

“And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, Go up to Hilkiyah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is brought into the house of the LORD, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people: And let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house, Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.” (2 Kings 22:3-6).

The Ark wasn't present in the temple at this time, in fact it was hidden away, but Josiah had decided to do that which was right and started to renovate the temple. It's because of his willingness to do this, that the book of the covenant is discovered. This illustrates perfectly how our willingness to

Kings of Judah and years of reign

David (40 years)
Solomon (40 years)
Rehoboam (17 years)
Abijam (3 years)
Asa (41 years)
Jehoshaphat (25 years)
Jehoram (8 years)
Ahaziah (1 year)
Athaliah (self proclaimed queen 6 years)
Joash (40 years)
Amaziah (29 years)
Uzziah/Azariah (52 years)
Jotham (16 years)
Ahaz (16 years)
Hezekiah (29 years)
Manasseh (55 years)
Amon (2 years)
Josiah (31 years)
Jehoahaz (3 months)
Jehoiakim (11 years)
Jehoiachin (3 months)
Zedekiah (11 years)

(Jerusalem destroyed in Zedekiah's 11th year)

go forth and do a work of reformation for God's church can actually bring forth blessings we didn't know of.

The king is willing to start a reform, but didn't know what God really required, so God rewards the king's zeal with the knowledge he is missing, "And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it. ...And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes." (2 Kings 9,10 & 11). King Josiah reacted the best way possible. He realised they had broken the covenant God made with them, and they were in fact in terrible trouble as the punishment written in the book, was to come upon them. He asked God what to do, which is another correct approach. This bought Jerusalem more time. We are told, "Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched. But to the king of

Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard; Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before the LORD, when thou hearest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace; and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again." (2 Chron. 22:16-20).

It seemed like Jerusalem's end was to come during the king's reign, but now it had been delayed.

King Josiah still wanted to do all he could and he began his reform. He re-established God's feast days in the kingdom and removed the paganism, doing everything he could to stop idol worship. Then he placed the Ark of the Covenant back into the temple, "And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel." (2 Chron. 35:3).

King Josiah had been told he could not save Jerusalem from its destruction but he knew he could still save a large number of people. The reply from God that we just read, was in response to a message Josiah sent through the high priest to God, "Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book." (2 Chron. 34:21).

Perhaps because of the work Josiah started, some of the inhabitants of Jerusalem remained loyal to God even when they were taken captive to Babylon. This all took place approximately 35 years before Jerusalem was destroyed, and therefore it less than 35 years before the city was besieged during his son's reign. The great reformation Josiah accomplished had an effect on many, but not all. Shortly afterwards the idol worship was back in the temple court.

Now, I want to make some comparisons to our time. Could the rediscovery of the Ark bear a resemblance to the time before Jerusalem's destruction, just like its destruction resembled the destruction of the world at Christ's second coming?

It's interesting to note that Ron Wyatt discovered the Ark of the Covenant in January 1982. That is now, in 2014, 32 years ago. That's close to the same time that those in Jerusalem were denied the ability to buy or sell. If it will be the same time is of course impossible to say, but the resemblance between the Ark discovery before Christ's second coming and the Ark surfacing before the destruction of Jerusalem is notable. Why wasn't the Ark discovered 100 years ago, or 200 or 1000 years ago? The fact that it was found only about 30 years ago could be a sign that something is about to take place soon, and where else to find the answer to such a discovery than to look at similar reappearances of the Ark in the Bible and what it meant back then.

If we were to continue the comparison, then who ordered the temple to be renovated in the first place? It was the king! What was the result of the king's plea to God for the sake of the people? It was that the 'time of trouble' was pushed further into the future! An additional time of mercy. During this time, God's people who had become one with the customs of the world, were called upon to repent and reform. They had in large part taken part in the worldly ways, and the Ark with God's law was ignored by the majority, because they wanted to follow the pleasures of the world. They were not ready. Perhaps most of them really would have been lost if

the book of the covenant hadn't been found, waking them up from their 'sleep' and thereby the destruction prolonged.

Jesus is our King and our High Priest. And in the story of Josiah, it was the king and the high priest that went to God on behalf of the people. Christ would have seen the state of the church of Laodicea, their worldly ways and busy lifestyles, partaking of the sins and amusements of the world, as they did before 1982, and wouldn't He recognise their desperate state as they were about to enter the time of trouble, and make a special plea to God? Could the resurfacing of the book of the covenant and the Ark of the Covenant right before Josiah's plea, be symbolic of how the Ark of the Covenant would be found at a time when Christ would make a special plea? Could this work our High Priest and King is doing on our behalf, have been given Him by God to be granted a little more time before the destruction comes, and all hope is lost?

Did Christ plead for the world and for His deceived people to gain Him some more time? A time that perhaps was already over? Was the time that the door of mercy was open to His church prolonged? And did His zeal to save and cleanse His people result in God bringing the Ark back into history as a warning, an example, and to lead people back to Him? If we do

draw a comparison between this discovery and the only story in the Bible that speaks of such a revelation before an imminent destruction, then the time we are living in now might have been given because of Christ's special intercession on our behalf.

The people in Judah did not receive atonement if the Ark wasn't in the sanctuary for the high priest to sprinkle the blood upon it, on the great day of atonement. Therefore, the fact that the Ark was placed back into the temple, meant that the high priest could intercede for the people a little while longer. But just over 30 years later the ark was removed again because of their sins, and the high priest could no longer visit it with the blood of the sacrifice. So every year from when the Ark was placed back into the temple, they witnessed God's endurance and patience, but the extra time of mercy and the service of the high priest only lasted for a short period, and the city's destruction still took place within a relatively short time.

If the two stories can be compared then the discovery of the Ark is a sign, and a gift from God to Christ after His plea to help us, right before the end of time.

Perhaps the angels warning for us to separate from the sins of the world (Rev. 18:4), is actually given as we speak to people's hearts to "hurry out" of that which they have partaken of,

and get ready before it is too late. If the time was prolonged, then I am one of those who was called upon as a result of God's mercy, as would many others be, who came to Christ after the Ark was rediscovered.

If these stories are comparable and given by God to reveal that the Ark's discovery really is by Him, we must see how great a work Christ our King is doing for us every day. Perhaps also see that many of us are saved at the 'last minute' so to speak, in a pro-

longed time of mercy, and give great thanks.

I want to emphasise that I have no way of knowing or saying how much time the world has left. Jesus might make another plea and the world will continue even longer. It's not been given man to know the date, but those thinking it has been a long time since the Ark was found and still nothing has happened, might realise that it hasn't been any longer than God took in the story of Josiah, and maybe contemplate that the wait is actually a sign of mercy.

PROVOCATIONS AND CRIMES AGAINST GOD'S LAND

Crimes against God's land.

Many think Jerusalem is the land belonging to Israel and in a way they are correct of course, but God has called the mountain where the Ark is HIS mountain and the city HIS city. "That I will break the Assyrian *in my land, and upon my mountains* tread him under foot: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders. This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?" (Isa. 14:25).

"And I brought you into a plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, *ye defiled my land*, and made mine heritage an abomination. The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the pastors also transgressed

against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit." (Jer. 2:7-8).

"But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them; *Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land* which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations." (2 Chron. 7:19-20).

All this we have already seen fulfilled.

God even tells the people He gave the land to, "And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because *they have defiled my land*, they have filled mine inheritance with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things." (Jer. 16:18).

Also to the heathen nations, "Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Surely



God says the mountain that the Dome of the Rock is situated on is rightfully His. He has left His seal and law there and will come back to claim it and the land (the whole Earth).

in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which have appointed *my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.*" (Ezek. 36:5).

God's land a testimony for the nations.

"Prophesy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne the shame of the heathen:

Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame. But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel; for they are at hand to come. For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown... And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes." (Ezek. 36:6-9 & 16).

As the city accomodates God's throne, the city itself will be of the utmost importance. It's from here God will show the world who is truly God. It's from Sion He will make His truth known to all the world.

In the book of Joel we learn how the nations have divided God's land (God's property), and how Tyre, Sidon and Philistines along with Edom and Egypt contest for it. Interestingly enough Tyre and Sidon are located in modern day Lebanon, and Edom is part of what is today Jordan. Egypt maintains her approximate borders still today and Philistine is generally the Gaza strip. However the book of Joel is clear that although they are claiming what is not theirs, it is the 'nations' that are dividing God's land, "I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land." (Joel 3:2).

Clearly God is blaming the nations (plural), but when could these nations be conspiring together to achieve such an objective? A centralisation of leadership is one way, and by definition the UN is just that. The United Nations played an active role in dividing the land in 1947. Will they again play a part in who occupies God's Jerusalem? Evidently, after dismissing the word in the Bible they feel free to

do as they see fit, but perhaps not realising the consequences. This prophecy could already be fulfilled or could still have a more complete fulfillment to come.

Valley of Jehoshaphat.

"Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat: for there will I sit to judge all the heathen round about. Put ye in the sickle, for the harvest is ripe: come, get you down; for the press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision: for the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining. The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be the hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel. So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more." (Joel 3:11-17).

Armageddon.

In the book of Revelation we see yet another battle; the battle of Arma-

geddon. What is today known as the plain of Armageddon lies adjacent to Mount Carmel north of Jerusalem, but this may not even be the correct place. The book of Revelation was written in Greek and the pertinent verse reads, "And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon." (Rev. 16:16). Now Armageddon is a Greek word claiming to have a Hebrew origin. The word is build up by two words "har" meaning 'a mountain' or 'a range of hills' and "megiddo" from the Hebrew word 'gadad' meaning 'to assemble people together'. The verse itself states it is the Hebrew meaning that is relevant. So this might not just refer to the Megiddo plain in northern Israel but actually "a gathering at God's mountain." It was the mountain that the temple was situated on, where people used to gather. If so, it is consistent with the prophecies we just read in the book of Joel.

However, Revelation tells us that the gathering at Armageddon will take place during the 7 last plagues, just before Christ's second coming, and so it must be speaking of a final gathering of rebellion.

Daniel 11:45.

Elsewhere in eschatology it mentions an attempt to rule from Jerusalem by what some interpret to be an Islamic power, "And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in the glorious holy mountain; yet he

shall come to his end, and none shall help him." (Dan. 11:45). We learn that when this final power does this the time of trouble begins, followed by the second coming of Christ; "And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt." (Dan. 12:1-2).

The Dome of the Rock is a Muslim sanctuary situated there, but many Muslim's want to take back Jerusalem and declare it their capital. Could this be what is prophesied here? While many understand this verse differently, this is the interpretation I find most credible and most fitting.

Gog and Magog.

Another battle for Jerusalem either by another superpower or a coalition of the same, is this time prophesied in Ezekiel, "Son of man, set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him, And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal." (Ezek. 38:2-3). "Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; all of them with shield and



The Old City does not seem like any other city at first glance. Nation's desire for it in all ages has been attributed to the Divine presence thought to have been there. For the Jews it was the Shekinah and the Ark. For the Christians, God manifested in flesh through Christ, and for Islam it represents Allah's interaction with Muhammed. Yet God has shown in the Bible that you cannot draw closer to God by visiting the physical city - or ruling from it.

helmet." (Ezek. 38:5).

Tubal and Meshech were tribes of Japheth. Tubal is today the capital of Georgia but anciently it is where the children of Tubal spread northward to. Meshech is another of Japheth's sons, which some claim was the old name of today's Moscow, the capital for the great nation of Russia. Whether this is correct or not I cannot say for sure.

Further it says they will form an alliance with Persia, Ethiopia, Libya and Togarmah (see v6). Persia is now Iran and Iran is still called Persia today. Togarmah's son was Targi and is popularly thought to be the forefather

of the Turks, who, although they have spread around several countries, are most obviously Turkey today.

So many of these nations have already come up to Jerusalem in the past but the Bible lets us know this has a future fulfillment.

Gog and Magog represent all nations that have rejected God. In Revelation 20:7-15 we are told that the war of Gog and Magog will take place after the 1000 years where God will bring a final judgment on both Satan and his followers. There is a second and final judgment after the 1000 years and according to Revelation 20:9-10 it will take place while they are surrounding

Jerusalem.

A SHORT HISTORY OF JERUSALEM'S AFTER CHRIST.

Christian powers:

*Byzantine period. 324–325: Emperor Constantine wins the civil wars of the Tetrarchy (306–324) and reunites the empire. A wave of Christian immigration is thought to have started.

Islamic powers:

*Abu Ubaidah ibn al-Jarrah from Mecca, Saudi Arabia, a follower of Muhammed, converted to Islam in 611. In 637 Jerusalem surrendered after Abu Ubaidah ibn al-Jarrah besieged the city and Calif Umar arrived to receive it.

*The Dome of the Rock is constructed by Umayyad Caliph Abd al-Malik from Medina in Saudi Arabia, in 691.

*The Faimids in Jerusalem originated in northern Algeria and claimed to be the ancestors of Muhammed's daughter Fatima. They ordered Al-Hakim bi-Amr Allah to destroy the Church of the Holy Sepulchre.

Islamic powers:

*The Seljuk Turks shifted the balance of power in Asia Minor and Syria from the Byzantine Empire to them. They captured lands which included Jerusalem and catalysed the call for the first crusade. "Within a hundred years of Manzikert, the Byzantines had (with Crusader assistance) suc-

cessfully driven back the Turks from the coasts of Asia Minor and extended their influence right down to Palestine and even Egypt. Later, the Byzantines were unable to extract any more assistance, and the Fourth Crusade even led to the sack of Constantinople. Before the conflict petered out, the Seljuks managed to take more territory from the weakened Empire of Nicaea until the Sultanate itself was taken over by the Mongols, leading to the rise of the ghazis and the conclusive Byzantine–Ottoman wars." (Source: www.wikipedia.org/wiki/Byzantine%E2%80%93Seljuq_wars)

Today the Seljuk Turks are regarded as the ancestors of the Western Turks – the present-day inhabitants of Azerbaijan, Turkey, and Turkmenistan.

Christian powers:

*The Crusader period lasted less than a hundred years from the siege of Jerusalem (1099) until the Muslims regained control of the city again.

Islamic powers:

*Salahadin Ayyubi (known as Saladin) was born in modern day Iraq in 1137/38 and died in Syria. It is claimed he was of either Kurdish or Turkish origin. During the third crusade he took back Jerusalem from the Crusaders. The pope died of a heart attack few days after the loss.

*The Bahriyya Mamluks of the Mam-

luk dynasty followed the Ayyubids (Saladins) and were partly of Kipchak Turkic origin.

*The Mongol Empire is thought to have had a short conquest. It is still debated if they even managed to reach as far as Jerusalem although they did enter Palestine.

*The Mamluk Burji dynasty succeeded the Mongols. Their origins included Turkic and Caucasian.

*The Ottoman Empire replaced the Mamluks in Palestine in 1516 after Sultan Selim I defeats the last Mamluk Sultan Al-Ashraf Qansuh al-Ghawri at the Battle of Marj Dabiq (Aleppo) and the Battle of Yaunis Khan (Gaza).

*In 1799 Napoleon might have gone to Jerusalem had he not been defeated



Saladin's burial site in Syria

The Ottoman Empire replaced the Mamluks in 1516. They rebuilt the walls around the Old City and renovated the Dome of the Rock. Picture shows the Ottoman troops in Da'wud Street Jerusalem 1898. (Source: wikimedia commons)



at the Siege of Acre in northern Israel. The Ottomans still hold their fort.

United Nations etc:

*1917 saw the British Mandate period. The Ottomans are defeated at the Battle of Jerusalem during the First World War. The British Army's General Allenby enters Jerusalem on foot, in a reference to the entrance of Caliph Umar in 637. From 1918–1920 Jerusalem is under British military administration. However the Dome of the Rock remains in the Muslims care. Their presence at the mount is now depended on “help” rather their own military power.

*November 29, 1947 the UN Partition Plan calls for internationalisation of Jerusalem as a “corpus separatum” (UN General Assembly Resolution 181).

*In 1949 Jerusalem is proclaimed the capital of Israel. Knesset is removed to Jerusalem from Tel-Aviv.

*In 1964 Pope Paul VI visits Israel, becoming the first pope in one thousand years to visit the Holy Land, but performs a ceremony at Mount Zion without visiting the Old City of Jerusalem.

*28th of June 1967 Israel declares Jerusalem unified and announces free access to holy sites of all religions. The Dome of the Rock remains a holy site for Islam.

Throughout all the wars since the Ottoman Empire reconstructed the Dome, it has been a Muslim pilgrim-

age site to this very day - but will this tabernacle come to it's end?

Why would Jerusalem still be important?

In this book we began with the story of Adam and Eve in the garden of Eden and how God had a tree and a holy day, the Sabbath, symbolising man's faithfulness to His Creator and King. When Adam and Eve ate the fruit of the tree of knowledge of good and evil, forbidden by law, they were condemned to death according to God's law. Yet God gave them the promise of a Deliverer who would come and die in their place. They were forced to leave the garden and the tree was a desecrated symbol and subsequently removed from the eyes of man.

God's law was eventually written down, including the first commandment given at creation, the Sabbath. It was written on tables of stone and placed in the Ark of the Covenant. This law was the base of God's Kingship on Earth and became the new symbol of both the trees. The law represented the tree of knowledge of good and evil, and the blood of Christ represented the new tree of life. This symbol, these two testimonies, are even stronger symbols of Christ as King and Creator than the two trees in the garden once were.

The devil's wrath towards the symbols of God's Kingship has been evident since the beginning of man's fall. Attacking the Sabbath commandment and causing millions to think they serve God by changing it or neglecting it. The symbol that uplifts God's rights are the ones the devil keeps the closest eye on so he can conjure up ways to make man violate them. The other symbol is now God's throne on Earth symbolising not only God's right as Lawgiver on Earth but that God has saved man from eternal doom through the blood of His Son.

The devil no longer has a tree that man can violate, but there is a throne and God's holy day commemorating Him as rightful Owner of Earth. This might be why the devil physically attacks Jerusalem, the place where those two witnesses are.

As we are about to see, Jerusalem holds not just the physical evidence of God's Kingship but also the physical landmarks of God's opponents and their false teachings. Some of these landmarks represent religions worldwide and therefore Jerusalem has become a physical example of the religions in the rest of the world. Undoubtedly God will use or has perhaps even directed this gathering of faiths, for a future confrontation that will once again be an example of what may happen to the rest of the world.

A small illustration of the situation

the whole world is facing.

Religions represented inside the Old City of Jerusalem:

(Please bear in mind that the Old City is only 0.9 square kilometers (0.35 square miles)!

Among those represented by their holy sites, churches, properties and communities are:

- Roman Catholic Church
- Patriarchate of the Greek Orthodox.
- Franciscans
- Latin Patriarchate
- French Catholicism
- Austrian Catholicism
- Coptic Orthodox Church
- Ethiopian Orthodox Church
- Russian Orthodox Church
- Syriac Orthodox
- Lutheran Church
- Angelic Church
- Swedish Christian Study Centre
- Armenian Patriarchate of Jerusalem
- Orthodox Judaism
- Judaism
- Sephardic Jewish
- Karaite Jews
- Modern Orthodox Judaism
- Ashkenazi Jewish Community
- Yeshiva of the Kabbalists
- Messianic Congregation
- Sunni and Shia Islamic holy places
- Evangelical Alliance Church and more!

In Jerusalem, but outside the Old City gates:

- The Garden Tomb, a British association north of the city gates, and the

location of the crucifixion site and the Ark of the Covenant.

- Seventh-day Adventist study center (also north of the city gates)

The gathering on God's mountain and city today.

People from every continent of the world continually come and visit the Old City of Jerusalem, even at times of conflict and war. Most of them come to remember Christ and the work He did here.

MEASURING THE ARK'S LOCATION.

Many think the Dome of the Rock is not any particular provocation to God, but it is.

The Ark of the Covenant with Christ's blood is a testimony to the world, but a testimony to what? "And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son." (1 John 5:8).

So the blood and the water is God's own testimony that He has a Son and

that He died in our place to offer us salvation. God repeats a message in the Bible when it is of the utmost importance. In verses 9, 10, and 11 He says repeatedly, three times, that God has a Son.

1) "God which he hath testified of his Son."

2) "he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son."

and

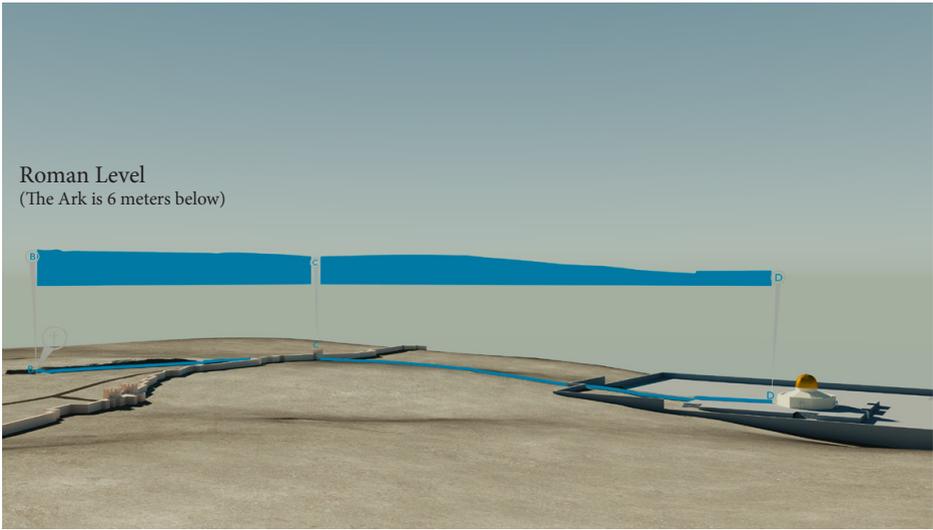
3) "God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son."

This is what the blood on the Ark of the Covenant testifies to. It is God's own testimony of His Son.

We know the Ark is situated 6 meters below the crucifixion site. So using the depth of the cross hole we can calculate the depth of the Ark. Then by taking this calculation I measured the topography of God's mountain all the way from the Ark to the Temple Mount.

THE ISLAMIC PROVOCATION.

The Temple Mount is situated a little higher today than it was in the time of Solomon when the Ark stood there. This is because King Herod in Roman times built a plateau over the area. However the rock inside the Dome of the Rock is believed to be a rock from the first temple. While this rock is the subject of many traditions, none can be proven at this time. I'm not going



to give an opinion on whether or not this rock is the place the Ark stood, or where it would have been located in the first or second temples. We do know that below this rock is a chamber 6 feet high but further investigations cannot be conducted due to the religio-political sensitivity here.

We can however determine that the Ark today is actually at a higher elevation than it was in the temple of Solomon! This was something that surprised me when I measured from the crucifixion site to the Temple Mount as I had never been aware of the height differences.

As the old streets of Jerusalem are so undulating, it is easy to get confused over which ground is higher and which is lower, but as the mountain and the city increase in elevation

heading north from the Temple Mount, the Ark is topographicly higher than the plateau - despite the Ark being 6 meters below Roman level in the Garden Tomb! Actually the Ark is in a more elevated position in its present hiding place than the old Damascus Gate nearby, which is fully excavated and exposed today.

Let us consider another interesting comparison. The first temple was 45 feet high, and the cave where the Ark is today is only about 20 feet deep. So actually the cave is not even as deep as the temple was high. So anyone thinking this is a deep, dark and murky cave might want to reconsider. It is also situated higher than it was when it resided on the Temple Mount, showing God didn't move the ark downward - only northward, and if anything, upward! The north-

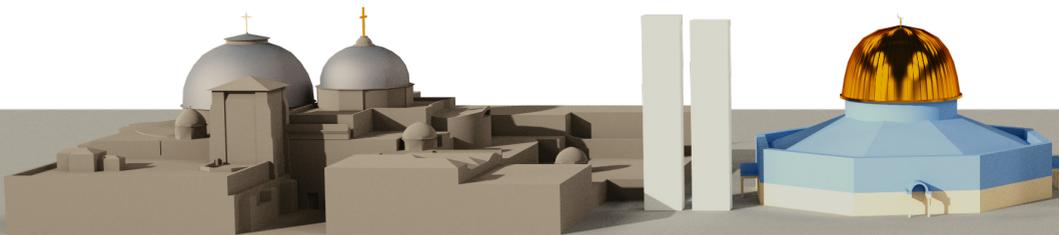
ern end of the mountain where the Ark presently resides is higher than the southern end, so the Ark is now at a higher elevation than it was in the first temple, just that the mountain has become its natural house to protect it.

The Ark and the Dome of the Rock stand on opposite ends of the same mountain - north and south east. One near to where the Ark once stood and the other where it's Master died for mankind. As we saw, the blood on the Ark testifies three times that God has a Son, but the Dome of the Rock has it's own testimony. On it's northern walls, pointing towards the Ark, inscribed in Arabic it says, "God is only One God. Far be it removed from His transcendent Majesty that He should have a son... It befiteth not (the Majesty of) God that He should take unto Himself a son... The Messiah, Jesus son of Mary, was only a Messenger of God... Whoso disbelieveth the revelations of God (will find that) Lo! God is swift at reckoning!"

The message is called a revelation of God, and three times it is emphasised

that Christ was not the Son of God. It also says, "God (Himself) is witness that there is no God save Him." admitting that if God would have a Son it would make Him Divine and therefore a 'second God'. While 1 John says, "He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son." (1 John 5:10).

On the Dome it is written, "God (Himself) is witness that there is no God save Him. And the angels and the men of learning (too are witness)." In Isaiah it says that God's Son would be carrying God's titles with His blessings, "For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace. Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for



ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.” (Isaiah 9:7-8). Jesus is depicted in the Dome of the Rock but denied the rights prophesied Him.

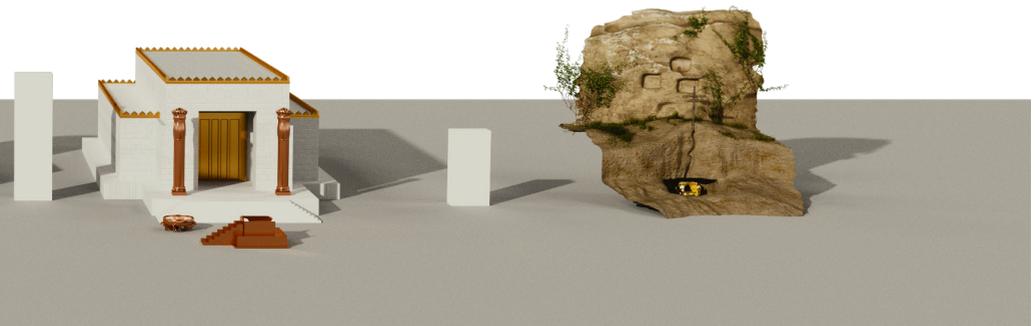
So the Ark of the Covenant and the Dome of the Rock are both monuments which testify to two opposites. One proving Jesus is God’s Son and the other denying it.

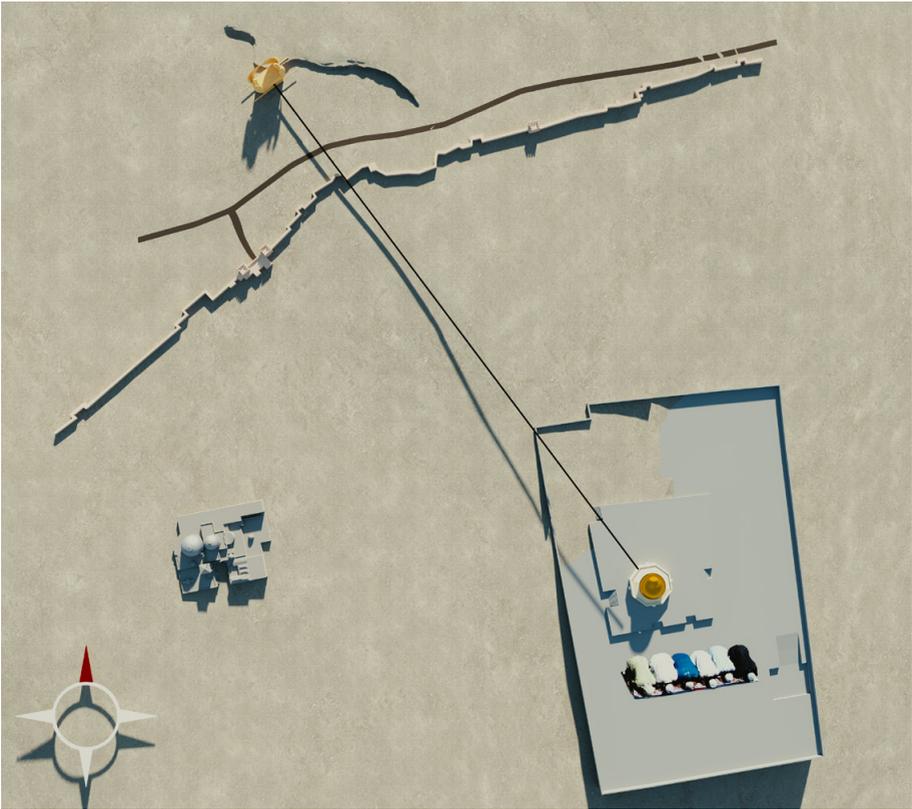
Ironically there is a medieval Islamic legend that on Judgment Day the Ka’aba in Mecca will come here and God’s throne will be established on the rock where the Dome of the Rock is situated today.

When Muslims come here to pray they face south towards Mecca, literally turning their backs to the site of the Ark and God’s testimony (which is northwards from the Dome). I’m not suggesting it is of any importance to God at all, since He has never ordered prayer to be in any particular direction, but the symbolic significance may mean something when learning of the location of the discovery of the Ark of the Covenant.

The Dome of the Rock represents the whole body of Islam and therefore challenging the existence of this building would be confronting the entire Islamic world.

The Ark of the Covenant once resided in the temple where the Dome is now situated. Once a year the high priest went into the most holy place to make atonement for the people. The Ka’aba in Mecca that the Muslim’s pray towards from the Dome, is built with some similarities to God’s ancient temple. Tradition says the stone inside the Ka’aba in Mecca was once white but is now black because of the sins of the people. Similarly the biblical sanctuary and the temple in Jerusalem were considered unclean until the Day of Atonement when the sanctuary was cleansed and the people granted atonement. It was the atoning blood of Christ that enabled man to receive atonement for his sins. Today however, on the Temple Mount in the Dome of the Rock, Muslims turn their backs on the crucifixion site and the Ark with the blood of the atonement,





and face the Ka'aba in Mecca that has this stone. This may not be just some meaningless coincidence, but actually have religious and symbolic significance. Islam has rejected the law in the Ark by rejecting the Sabbath commandment and have taught that it can be ignored and is no longer relevant. So they not only physically they turn their backs on the law written in stone when praying, but theologically they have turned their backs on them too. They deny the Sabbath law, which glorifies God as sole Lawmaker. All while the text written in stone on the wall of the Dome facing north declares that

God had no Son. The testimony of God with the Ark, and the testimony at the Dome (taken from the Koran), are actually eschatological contenders. And without God's testimony of His son there is no salvation or atonement for the muslim.

Among the Islamic world there are many wonderful Muslims with dedicated and sincere hearts, doing what they have learned to get close to God, and by no means do I wish to create any kind of controversy in their hearts. The judgment will fall on the leaders that have deceived their

followers first, and God is always merciful and ready to receive anyone who chooses to come under His wings. Having visited so many Muslim countries I have encountered much more hospitality and friendliness there than anywhere else. That God loves this people I have no doubt, and those He loves, He wants to help find the right path. Muslims themselves understand that the situation in the present day world clearly shows that we will all have to face God very soon, and so we all need to listen to His directions.

Now the vision given to Ezekiel just five years before the first temple was destroyed, revealed some of the practices in Jerusalem that so gravely saddened God. One of these was the mingling of truth with lies. They even turned their backs on the temple, the Ark and the law there, and prayed towards the eastern sunrise. (Ezekiel 8:16-18).

Although the Muslim world has been so very zealous in their worship of the God of Abraham, they have also clung to man made traditions rather than the laws of God written with God's own finger. Metaphorically turning their backs on Him to follow the words of man, and this is what they need to turn away from. Jesus said, "Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men." (Mark 7:7). My intention is not to anger or upset, and these are actually words we *all*, no

matter what faith, need to consider in regards to the message of this discovery. It is just an obvious extrapolation that when the testimony of God is revealed to the world, the contender on the Temple Mount proclaiming the opposite message might suffer quite a blow. Will God allow an opposing message to cry out from that "stone", or will He alone be uplifted that day? We will have to wait to know for sure.

The Dome is an Islamic Symbol.

The Dome is the result of many of the great Islamic forces throughout history. It was first constructed by Umayyad Caliph Abd al-Malik around A.D.689-691. When the Crusaders invaded Jerusalem in 1099 the Dome was given to the Augustinians who converted it into a church. It is unlikely they kept the inscriptions denying Christ to be God's Son for 88 years, so it's purely speculation but I often wondered if they were covered up or destroyed and re-written later. Jerusalem was recaptured by Saladin on the 2nd of October, 1187 and the Dome reconstructed as a Muslim shrine. Under the Ottoman Empire (1517-1917) further reconstruction took place over a seven year period and the exterior was lined with tiles. Then in 1927 both the Dome of the Rock and the Holy Sepulchre were badly shaken during an earthquake on the 11th of July, 1927 and various repairs had to be carried out.

In 1955 an extensive renovation

began by the government of Jordan, with funding supplied by various Arab governments and Turkey. In 1993 the golden cover on the Dome was refurbished by King Hussain of Jordan.



The Philistines were happy when they took the Ark, not realising God was about to teach them a great lesson. Their god Dagon fell before the Ark and his head and hands were cut off.

Many believe the prophet Mohammad ascended to heaven from either the Dome or the mosque next to it, which is also enormously emblematic to the entire Muslim faith. If God does ever rock these representations of the Islamic faith, He will be sending a message to the entire Islamic world. Either way, it is important to understand that the predominantly Qur'anic inscription on the Dome is a clear contender to God's message from to the discovery of the Ark.

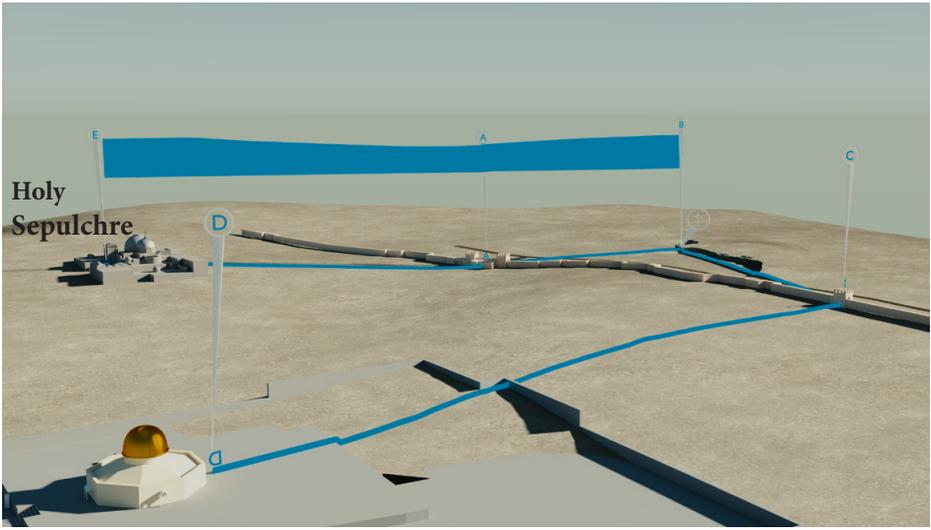
THE PAPAL/ORTHODOX PROVOCATION.

This church is one of the most important places to the world's largest Christian domination. I say "Christian" but factually it is the *pagan*-Christian variant of Christianity. While the site of the Ark of the Covenant discovery has a garden, a crucifixion site and a tomb, all indications that it is the correct biblical site, the Church of the Holy Sepulchre simply holds to a tradition that Christ was crucified here. But being all the more famous and popular, this place,

much like the Dome of the Rock directly opposite to the west, lies a silent competitor to the truth.

It is important to emphasise that the Dome of the Rock and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre are representative of their respective religions, just as the Ark is representative of God's truth. Obviously all the religious practices carried out in these buildings are also carried out around the world within their respective religions. Thus any future judgment upon these buildings would also represent God's judgment upon their religions as a whole. Just as Dagon fell to the ground before the Ark of the Covenant.

Dagon was just a statue with no soul or power of its own, but it symbolised the Philistines' corrupted faith, and therefore God revealed to them who was the real God when He felled this statue, cutting off his head and hands.



Top Diagram: The Roman level of Gordon's Golgotha and the Catholic crucifixion site.

Bottom Photo: The Holy Sepulchre in the foreground and Gordon's Golgotha in the distance.

In the same way the Dome is a symbol of the Islamic faith and the Church of the Holy Sepulchre a symbol of the Catholic faith. It was even built and maintained by the Roman Emperor convert Pontifex Maximus, and thereafter cared for by the Byzantines, until today when it is maintained by the Orthodox Christian churches and the Catholics. Over the 'Stone of Anointing' are lamps donated by Christian Armenians, Coptics, Greeks and

Latins. Overall an immense portion of that Christianity which is inspired by paganism is represented here.

Brief History of the Holy Sepulchre.

- In the early first century A.D. the site was a pagan temple. Part of this

temple can still be seen in an excavated area underneath the Church of the Redeemer.

- Flavius Constantinus ordered the temple to be replaced by a church around 325-326. During construction, Constantine's mother claimed to have found 'the true cross' and a tomb. Constantine's church was actually two churches joined together covering two different 'holy' sites.

- The church was later damaged by fire when the Sassanids invaded Jerusalem in 614.

- Emperor Heraclius recaptured and rebuilt the church in 630.

- In October of 1009 Fatimid Caliph At-hakim bi Amr Allah ordered the complete destruction of the church. This caused extensive damage with only a few parts of the church remain-

ing.

- Negotiations between the Byzantine Empire and Fatimids leads to the rebuilding of the church in 1027-28. The church was completed with funding from Emperor Constantine IX and Patriarch of Constantinople in 1048.

- Today control of the building is shared between several Christian churches and is home to various branches of Eastern Orthodoxy, Oriental Orthodoxy as well as Roman Catholicism.

The church lies at the same elevation as the crucifixion site on Mount Moriah. At first glance one would think that it is actually very high, but just like with the Dome of the Rock, it is largely because the build-



The Holy Sepulchre's crucifixion site is positioned in a way that forces the pilgrim to bow towards the east, and the eastern wall and floor which are decorated with symbols of sun worship. Is God now pleased with that which He told Ezekiel was an abomination, just prior to Jerusalem's destruction?

ings themselves are approximately 20 metres high. Like with the Black Stone in the Ka'aba, pilgrimaging to the Church of the Holy Sepulchre is said to bring atonement for sins, even though such claims are in stark contrast to the Torah and to the words of Christ Himself, that we are not saved by works but by grace. By the grace of Him alone and no one else. Saved by changing our hearts and not by changing our surroundings.

But here people come to worship their Saviour, many with a sincere heart, but when touching the rock they say He was crucified on, they turn their backs to the west and face east, towards a huge sun-burst painted on the floor and a golden version on the wall around the cross.



Above: Naval of the world with the entrance to the tomb sanctuary. Below: Tomb sanctuary with the sun above it. Some believe the sun creates magic fire in the tomb.



Just like in the time prior to Jerusalem's overthrow when the Lord was departing from off the Ark, when His people were kneeling towards the east worshipping the sun, people from all over the world are doing this today in this tabernacle of provocation. Just like the worshippers at the Dome, this congregation of worshippers have been taught to put the traditions of man above God's law. They too reject not only the fourth commandment but other parts of the law written with God's own finger in the Ark of the Covenant. So it is a very close parallel. A contrary building with a contrary message. Will it remain standing when God reveals His testimony to the world? If the Dome is going to be humbled, then this building would be even more so.

But the importance is not in the buildings themselves but how these two buildings represent or are symbols of such a corruption of truth to millions worldwide. They will be as 'Dagon' before the Ark.

The Tomb

The second important place in the Holy Sepulchre is what they claim to be the tomb of Christ. The tomb itself has been made into a small chapel with a front portal. It is almost a mini-temple so to speak, as its entrance is toward the east and leads directly into a type of 'holy' and 'most

holy' room or inner chamber.

From the court is an altar with the sun decorated above it, and there is a Catholicon where large masses are held and where the patriarchs of Jerusalem are chosen. It is considered the centre of the universe and the altar stone omphalos, the navel of the world. So this building makes some bold claims.

The provocation of this place is that it turns people from the real site of the crucifixion to a place where paganism is intermingled with the gospel, turning millions of people over several centuries to bow before solar symbols and towards the sun itself. This site has been extant for even longer than the Dome has on its site, and all the while they have altered God's law and teach people to do the same, with their exalted and self-appointed priesthood.

When Israel was divided after the reign of King Solomon, the ten tribes (the larger party) went astray, "And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto the feast that is in Judah, and he offered upon the altar. So did he in Bethel, sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places which he had made. So he offered upon the altar which he had made in Bethel the fifteenth day of the eighth month, even in the month

which he had devised of his own heart; and ordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, and burnt incense.” (1 Kings 12:32-33).

This parallels perfectly the situation with the first Christians when they too became divided. A larger group fabricated their own feasts on their own dates, and ordained priests after their own heart who in turn deceived them. With Israel, they finally grew so corrupted that God allowed their kingdom to be destroyed and the people taken captive, while only the kingdom of Judah remained. So this is also a warning for that Christian majority who went their own ways and chose their own destiny, but they must decide to part from the traditions of men presented as doctrines from God.

The Church of the Holy Sepulchre was built by Constantine’s mother at a time when the Roman religion and Christianity were intermingled. A time when the Emperor publicly and openly changed the religion, uniting the new Messianic faith with the Roman state. This singular action led to a falling away from God’s law on an immense scale. Constantine also legislated the first Sunday law, forcing the people to observe Sunday as Sabbath in place of the biblical Sabbath.

The popes and indeed all Orthodox and Catholic church leaders challenge

God as Lawgiver and Christ as man’s only Mediator. By making themselves lawgivers they dispute the law in the Ark of the Covenant, a law the Old Testament calls ‘the testimony’ of God. By offering atonement themselves as mediators they contend with the blood of Christ on the mercy seat.

Every year at Easter (a festival that has been changed from the biblical passover), a miracle is said to happen here. The Orthodox archbishop enters the Holy Sepulchre and prays. Holy Fire flashes supernaturally from the depths of the Holy Sepulchre, and miraculously lights up a little lamp of olive oil placed on the edge of the sepulchre. It is then said to fly like a dove around the tabernacle of the Holy Sepulchre, and light all the unlit lamps of olive oil hanging in front of it. This annual ceremony is broadcast live to countries such as Georgia, Greece, Ukraine, Russia, Romania, Belarus, Bulgaria, Cyprus, Lebanon and Egypt, and then the Holy Fire is flown around the world to various Orthodox countries.

This all takes place underneath the sun that shines on the sepulchre. Some say it is a hoax conducted by the priests, while others believe it is supernatural. However for the believers around the world this ‘miracle’ is evidence that both the church and the teachings they have been given are true and blessed by God, and thereby prevents them from feeling the need

to seek out the biblical truth.

Bringing judgment upon this deceptive and contentious house of worship, that has deceived millions world wide for centuries, will be a statement from God to the world similar to that given by Elijah on Mount Carmel. Truth will, for a moment, light up the world. However, like in the time of Elijah, God proving Himself and His truth might only have a temporary effect. Although some turned from their ways, many of those engaged in that corrupt worship returned to it once the immediate shock had dissipated.

It is clearly stated that especially in the end times enlightning people with the truth does not always turn the 'goats' to 'sheep' so to speak. People have an ability to define their own truth and turn any event to suit their own thoughts. (2 Thess. 2:9-12 & 2 Tim. 4:3-4).

Our only guideline for future events is to not try and change God to fit our views but for us to ask God to change our hearts to fit His. To see Christ's mission in the light of the law and the prophets and not by our own standard of good and bad. Any teaching not in harmony with the "law and the testimony" are sharing a false gospel that cannot save. "To the law and to the *testimony*: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them." (Isaiah



8:20). By this alone we should measure the preacher and his message, and not by feelings, personal experiences or signs and wonders.

Jerusalem for all Faiths.

The Old City of Jerusalem is filled with different religious worshippers, Muslims, Catholics, Orthodox, Armenians, Coptics, different Protestants and Jews. All the religions claim to be direct spiritual decendants of their father Abraham, and most or all expect God to rule from this mount again and/or that the mountain will be the scene of God's judgment. Yet each group fails to see that everything is already set for this final judgment; that they are the representatives in Jerusalem of their respective faiths, that they are not all in a favourable position, and that Jerusalem will be an example for the religious situation in the rest of the world.

Final Judgment.

The Ark in the mount and the law inside it is what the Islamic, Catholic, Orthodox, Protestant and Jewish families, and in fact the whole Earth

will be judged by.

As the rest of the world, not of the Abrahamic religion, reject God's existence and thereby His right as King of Earth and His law, think it is within their authority to divide or even conquer His land and the place of His throne, they too will suffer the same judgment. The battle of Armageddon, Gog and Magog and the gathering at the valley of Jehoshaphat are spiritual but also real. Any pre-judgment here will be a literal illustration of His judgment on man wherever they are. God will judge from Zion, according to the Bible there will at some point be a massive earthquake in this region, but He will protect His interests. God explains His reasons for His intervention at the end, "Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself; and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I am the LORD." (Ezekiel 38:23).

"So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more." (Joel 3:17).

When God gathers the eyes of world upon Jerusalem everyone will know there is a God and that He has a law and a Son, the only One who can save us. The Dome of the Rock and the Holy Sepulchre, just two of several false witnesses, will probably fall either physically or symbolically,

while the site of God's throne will be uplifted. As it is connected to the second coming of Christ it might take place after the close of probation.

Remember, the Ark is not deep underground but only a few meters below present day street level and higher topographically than many of the buildings in the Old City including the Temple Mount itself. It is actually as high as the caves in the Holy Sepulchre. The Ark is not far down and in the end it will stand taller than all the other places as prophesied.

So the nations are gathered by their representatives in Jerusalem, but the validity of God's law and His Son's sacrifice will be spread world wide from here. Then most people and governments will join together with the beast of Revelation and turn their backs on God's law by adhering to a man made law and pretending it is God's true law. Thus the conflict in Jerusalem will be but a type of the conflict around the entire world at that time. Everyone will be given a choice as to who they will obey and worship. Is the United Nations our king, or the EU, the USA, Israel, Russia, or China? When they will force the world to break God's law as written on the tables of stone in the Ark, God will, on behalf of His people and in His own appointed time, enlighten the world to the truth.

Shown Two Times.

From my research the tables of stone will be shown at least two times. One after the Sunday laws are enforced and the world given a choice, the other when the world has made their decision and are to be judged by the very law they rejected. Exactly what events happen around the first and the second showing is uncertain, but it seems like the massive earthquake

in the final plague of Revelation is connected to the time after the close of probation. So we are left to wait and see exactly how God will do things. Meanwhile are hope is, “For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver, the LORD is our king; he will save us.” (Isaiah 33:22).



Mt. Horeb

Ezion-Gebar

Avrona

Kibroth-Hatta-Ava

Totvata

Karadiah

Edim?

Paran

MT. MOZ

MT. SINAI

Paran

Journey of the Ark

THE ARK WAS NEVER LOST, WE WERE.

God's people started their journey in Egypt as they were about to be delivered from slavery. They were about to experience salvation from their oppressor, but they could not leave until they had celebrated their first Passover, and the Passover lamb was slain. This powerful symbol of our salvation from the slavery of sin, pointed to Christ dying in our stead. God led them from Egypt to Sinai where He reintroduced His people to His law and Kingship. Then they were ready to enter the promised land to become citizens of God's kingdom.

Well that was the plan. It was only intended to take a few months to implement God's 'Plan A' and for them to enter the promised land, but they didn't cooperate with this plan. I'm sure this is also the case with many of us too. God has a 'Plan A' for our lives too, one that is straight forward and simple and brings His peace to us sooner, but we rarely choose God's plan for our lives. Fear, and

doubt that God wants the best for us take us down many roads God never intended for us to travel, leaving us with heartache that could have been avoided - and so everyone had to die in that wilderness. A new birth is the only path to salvation.

So whenever you may have experienced turmoil in your life, God had planned a more straight way, but how is all this related to the Ark of the Covenant? Well the Bible is full of practical examples, put there to lead us onto the right path. Right now there are people claiming the Ark of the Covenant is hidden in many different places, and so which one is correct? Perhaps the answer to this question is right there in the symbolism found in Scripture.

One of the purposes of the Ark in the wilderness was to search out a resting place for them. "And they departed from the mount of the LORD three days' journey: and the ark of the

covenant of the LORD went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them." (Numbers 10:33). One of the tasks was therefore to go before God's people to lead them to a place which would provide rest and their other needs. I want you to remember the specific wording, "rest". Why didn't God say as usual that "He" would go before them in this particular verse? Why specify that the Ark itself had this task? Nothing in the Bible is accidental. When they had finally entered the promised land the Ark was taken to Shiloh. Shiloh was probably named after the Ark was taken there, as 'Shiloh' was a prophetic name for the Prince of Peace, The Messiah that they were waiting for. They probably thought they had reached their resting place after 40 years wandering in the wilderness, but as we know, Israel's true, spiritual rest had not really arrived.

The Bible says, "When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God... ye shall remove from your place, and go after it." (Joshua 3:3). So could this message still be relevant today? Where is the final resting place God wants to lead His people? The place where they could obtain true freedom and peace at heart? To the foot of the cross. How beautiful, if the purpose of the Ark is to guide us to our resting place, and it travelled all the way to Skull Hill, right at the foot

of the cross! And it hasn't moved from the cross since. Israel had long relied on their ceremonies, as well as victory over their enemies to give them rest, but that didn't give them rest. For the real rest, they needed to "go after" the Ark, to the cross. There God will take your burdens, and give you salvation through Christ's righteousness. There is the Ark. There is your spiritual resting place, where your carnal man dies and a new spiritual man is born, now a citizen of heaven. The cross is the last place where people can find rest on this Earth before entering heaven, and the Ark is at the gateway. Praise the Lord for that!

Yet how sad it is for those who think the Ark is hidden in Egypt – the symbol of Satan's kingdom of sin. Some say it's in Ethiopia and tell you to go on a pilgrimage there. Ethiopia is connected to punishment upon Israel, and to disobedience. In the Bible, Ethiopia was Egypt's ally. In fact the term "rest" is only used in connection to Ethiopia when God said He would overcome the Ethiopian army and thereby give Israel rest. So here, "rest" pertains to the destruction of Ethiopia's army. (See Ezekiel 30, 2 Chron 14:1-12; Deut 12:2, 10; Isaiah 18, Isaiah 20; Isaiah 43:1-7; Isaiah 45:14; Jer.46, Deut 25:19, Amos 9; Ezek 38, Nahum 3; Zephaniah 2-3). Some allege the Ark is in the wilderness, but the book of Hebrews clearly states those who wandered there did

not enter into “God’s rest” (Hebrews 3:7-13 to 18).

Some say the Ark is in Mount Nebo in Moab. What did God say about that place? While they were there He said, “For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.” (Deut 1:1, 5 & 12:9).

Some say the Ark is underneath the old temple site, but the Bible says that those who think they can be saved through the ceremonial law are still in captivity. They have not received God’s rest. That was the old covenant system, the sacrificial laws that were flawed and couldn’t save. Would the Ark really lead the people of God there? The blood of animals could never save (Hebrews 10:4).

What did Christ say? “Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” (Matthew 11:28). “If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.” (Matthew 16:24).

If the Ark led us to any other place it would have failed its task of leading God’s people to rest. So did God’s throne fail? You know where the Ark is don’t you? It is where it always wanted to lead the children of Israel to, because “Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no

man cometh unto the Father, but by me.” (John 14:6).

If the Lord of the Ark led you to any of these other places then surely such places wouldn’t be a resting place at all, but a place of death, sin and confusion. But the Ark isn’t in Egypt, Jordan, Ethiopia or the Temple Mount – it couldn’t have led people there – that wasn’t its task.

Its final station is the cross – it points to the cross. The law points to the cross. There is your rest – there is your salvation. There is your faith and your deliverance.

Don’t be fooled and follow the counterfeit allegations of the Ark in Egypt, the wilderness or the place of the imperfect, old covenant, sacrificial system. Follow the real Ark discovery. You know where to go. You know where our resting place is in this world, and don’t think you are being led to a cave. No one was allowed to see the Ark veiled in the Sanctuary in the wilderness. They had to look up, to the Shekinah above His throne – the real Leader. The Ark was a symbol of kingship, but their salvation was with their King. You too must not run to a cave below Golgotha to find rest, but look up to where Christ died for us. God wants to remind the world of what took place there. So we can as a people still follow the Ark and trust it will lead us to our resting place, at the

foot of the cross. Our hope and access
to the father is through the blood
of Christ and our prayers should be
directed upward to the temple in
heaven where our King and High

Priest is and no where else. And to
this the Ark points and witness.

The Ark was never lost – we were.

Are *you* able to say:

“For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our lawgiver,
the LORD is our king; he will save us.

Isaiah 33:22

?

KING OF THE ARK

This book will explore many questions about the Ark's past, present and future, and take a deeper look into the places in the Bible where the Ark is mentioned.

What is it? What was it used for? When did it disappear? Was it destroyed? What was the purpose of it and most important of all, what role will it play in the final scenes of this Earth's history?

According to Jesus there will be a message that will precede His second coming, "And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come". In the book of Revelation we learn of other such messages going out to "every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people", but this time we learn of a deceptive power that will cause man to obey it, and thereby disobey God. The final scenes to take place before Christ's second coming involve an extraordinary choice for every man and woman. A choice which will reveal where their loyalties lie and therefore which kingdom they are subjects of - God's kingdom or that of a corrupt religion which for a while will exploit the total support of the world's governments. This is where the Ark of the Covenant suddenly intervenes and the tables of stone cry out!

